



Paulo Rossi Severino  
and AME-SP team

Research  
on messages  
received  
by Chico  
Xavier

# LIFE'S TRIUMPH



FE Publishing Company Ltd.

# COPYRIGHT DATA

## **About the ebooks:**

The present ebook is made available by the Spiritist ebook team with the objective of offering content for partial use in research and studies, as well as a simple test of the literary's work quality, with the exclusive purpose of future purchase.

The sale, rental, or any commercial use of this content is expressly prohibited and totally repudiated.

## **About Us:**

The Spiritist ebook makes public domain and intellectual property content available completely free of charge, as it believes that Spiritist knowledge and education should be accessible and free to anyone and everyone. You can find more ebooks on our website: [www.ebookespirita.org](http://www.ebookespirita.org)



*[www.ebookespirita.org](http://www.ebookespirita.org)*

**Paulo Rossi Severino**

# **Life's Triumph**

**Sao Paulo, Brazil  
1994**

**Electronic Version by Spiritist Alliance for Books – SAB  
2003**

**COPYRIGHT Creche Lar do Alvorecer – Grupo Espirita Caibar Schutel**

**Cover and Lay-Out**

Andrea Luis Figaro Egido  
Conrado Gonçalves  
Kléber de Almeida

**Front Cover Painting**

José Lino Zechetto

**Laser Composition**

André Luis Figaro Egido  
Conrado Gonçalves

**Data Processing**

Aureliano Garcia do Amaral  
Osvaldo Vicente Cericola

**Editing**

Amantino Ramos de Freitas

**Charts**

André Luis Figaro Egido  
Conrado Gonçalves Santos

1st English Edition: 1,000 copies

**Information for International Classification (CPI)  
(Brazilian Book Chamber, SP, Brazil)**

Severino Paulo Rossi:

Life's Triumph: research on messages received by Chico Xavier/  
Paulo Rossi Severino and AME-SP team of researchers - São Paulo, Brazil,  
Editora Jornalística Fé, 1994. (English translation of the 1990 Portuguese  
original edition - A Vida Triunfa: pesquisa sobre mensagens que Chico Xavier  
recebeu).

1. Spiritism - Research I. Xavier, Francisco Cândido, 1990 - Research II. Title

90-0826

CDD-3.9072  
-133.9092

Editora FE:  
Av. Pedro Severino, 325  
04310-060 - São Paulo - SP, Brazil  
Phone/Fax: 55-11-2769055

Systematic Classification:  
1. Spiritists: Biography and books 133.9092  
2. Spiritism: Research 133.9072  
3. Research: Spiritism 133.9072

## FOREWORD

The history of the conquest of science is as fascinating as most adventure novels. The development of ideas towards the true knowledge has the format of a ladder that follows side by side the evolution of Mankind. Anticipating victory over true positive knowledge, firstly, man explained the phenomena observed around him, as well as the universe, with metaphysical speculations and religious myths. As the investigation progressed, helped by reason, allowing the substitution of metaphysical speculation and mysticism through positive knowledge, the scientific disciplines were created.

Scientific knowledge waited for technological progress which supplied the ways and means for a greater development of the sciences and so on. Step by step, man acquired more knowledge about the world in which he lives.

It is natural that the largest portion of modern scientific knowledge is on the material parts of the world and on the physical body of live beings, including man.

However, there is a question left, perhaps the most important one, concerning the nature of man: are we only matter that is very well organized, or is there another component linked to the physiologic part, nonmaterial but with substance, that survives the death of the physical body?

The answer to this question also implies the evaluation of the knowledge we have. Would our total universal reality be a simple interaction of matter and energy ? Wouldn't there exist another counterpart of this reality, subtle, more basic, that would be considered as the "first cause" of everything there is?

The solution of such fundamental problems requires the contribution of two areas of investigation that are already in full development: the first is physics: the "Science of Nature". A large group of theoretical physicists, in their most advanced epistemological reflections, are coming to the conclusion that, besides our observable reality, there must exist another subjacent reality, perhaps the cause of everything that exists and from where our Universe emerged. It would be like a Conscience capable of creating an infinite quantity of energy. The second consists of the research of cases which suggest the survival of individuality after the death of the physical body. In the late part of the nineteenth century and early twentieth century, exhaustive investigations were made on this matter resulting in evidence that gives strong support to the thesis of survival after death. Nevertheless, a blind and obliterative skepticism tried to invalidate the precious data of important results gathered in the investigations of that period. All this material had been produced by eminent scholars who observed the best known mediums that had coincidentally emerged in extraordinary abundance in those times.

Now, in the last few decades of this century, a new and vigorous boom of observations about those facts, that, although they were mentioned time after time in previous periods, are back deserving the attention of several modern researchers, many of them with no connection to religious ideas. Such happenings are mainly the following: 1) Recall of episodes lived in previous existences, suggesting reincarnation; 2) Visions of moribund persons and terminal patients giving evidence to the presence of deceased friends and relatives, who very often come to the patient's aid; 3) "Near death Experiences" (NDE) where the patient is conscious and capable of observing another level of existence, "the beyond", describing what he experienced during his NDE. 4) The Out of Body Experiences, or astral projections, where the person keeps full consciousness. 5) Finally, the transcommunication, through mediums and through instruments, which enables the spirits or intelligent habitants in extra physical planes, to come in contact with those living on the terrestrial plane and to communicate with them.

To this last category of evidences there are the already famous communications of the deceased, through the extraordinary Brazilian sensitive Francisco Cândido Xavier (Chico Xavier).

What is more remarkable in these communications through Chico Xavier's mediumship is the precision and faithfulness of identifiable information in regard to friends and relatives, alive and deceased, who were a part of the life of the communicating entity. Besides, in some instances, when the communicating spirit is writing through the medium, the use of familiar statements and even slang expressions used before death, are often present. There are many other signs of authenticity that can be noticed in the cases researched in this book: LIFE'S TRIUMPH.

Those who read this book written by Paulo Rossi Severino and his colleagues will be able to observe that it is not just another collection of facts gathered without any other intention than to report them. No, that is not it. The episodes, no doubt about it, are accurately described, but the author and his colleagues did not act just as mere reporters, but also as genuine scientists and careful, honest, and impartial researchers.

Paulo Rossi Severino followed carefully an intelligent and fastidious plan to accomplish his research. The questionnaires, efficiently prepared by him and his friends, are an intelligent accumulation of important data, that later on made possible a comparative computer analysis revealing details of great interest and objectivity about the facts meticulously collected by the author.

The history of the sciences is full of examples of investigators without skills, who, without having any academic background or degree are listed as great world scientists. For instance, Milton Humason was a collaborator of the famous astronomer Edwin Hubble, in the observatory of Monte Wilson in Pasadena, California. However, although Humason did not complete high school, he was the best spectrograph technician of his time (1930). He was the one who measured the speed of divergence of the galaxies; these precise measurements were used by every astronomer in the world and allowed Hubble to discover his famous constant of expansion of the Universe. There are many examples as this one that made Newton declare: "If I got to see further, it was because I climbed on gigantic shoulders".

Paulo Rossi Severino makes me remember Milton Humason. His stubbornness and self-denial allowed him to research almost two hundred cases. Very few people can measure the greatness of efforts and sacrifices that a job of such proportion requires, considering that he took long hours away from leisure and family time, using his own resources, often without helpers.

Serious study of this project by Paulo Rossi Severino and his colleagues will give answer to one of the most important problems of our days, the "real nature of man", as emphasized by F.W.H. Myers (1843 - 1901) in the introduction of his classic work: "Human Personality and its Survival of Bodily death":

"In the long history of man's efforts to understand his own environment and to govern his own destiny, there exists one failure or singular omission that just the mention of it makes it sound like a paradox. So far, it is strictly truthful to say that man did not apply the methods of modern science to his most intrinsic problem - whether or not his personality involves any element that could survive death of the physical body".

If Myers were still among us, he probably would change his mind to acknowledge the most recent investigations that we referred to in the previous paragraphs. Certainly, he would feel honored if he could examine carefully the work of Paulo Rossi Severino and his companions, because it is the result of the use of methods of modern science to the cases investigated by the authors of this excellent work: LIFE'S TRIUMPH.

**Hernani Guimarães Andrade**  
**São Paulo, Summer of 1990**

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

FOREWORD	05
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	09
PART I	
Introduction	11
Chapter I - The medium	13
Chapter II - The mediumship	15
Chapter III - The Public Séances	17
Chapter IV - Hypoteses that could provide Explanation for the Messages	18
Chapter V – Methodology	20
Final Considerations	21
The messages	22
PART II	
Foreword	155
Chapter I- The Survival of the Spirit and the Research Findings of the 20th Century	157
Chapter II - Reflections on the Research Data	166
APPENDICES	
A – Charts	to be included
B - Statistical Data obtained in the Research	173
C - Questionnaire used in the Field Survey	177
D - Author’s and Co-authors’ Résumés	181
E – Abstract	182





## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

To do research in Brazil is not an easy task, because of the country's large size, because of the financial obligations that we have to assume, utilizing only the leisure time available from remunerated activities. We focus on this problem to have the permission of the reader to register gratitude and recognition to the following:

Pedro Severino Junior and Ida Rossi Severino, my dear parents, for their example of honesty, work and love, which left a permanent mark on our existence.

My dedicated wife Cléria Gandolfo Severino and my children Fábio, Ma Carolina and Leda Cristina, for their tolerance with my absences and the many weekends away from home.

David Nahum Neto, friend and benefactor, companion of many trips during the first years of this research.

Evanildo Raimundo Teixeira, friend and companion in researching some cases, revealing always enormous enthusiasm.

Salvador Barbosa, our dear friend for his valuable collaboration.

Parents and families of communicant entities for their patience with us during the long interviews.

Hemani Guimarães Andrade, one of the most lucid scientists and researchers of Brazil, for his suggestions and permanent encouragement in the continuity of the work we committed ourselves to do.

To everyone that directly or indirectly helped us, making possible the publication of this work, our deepest gratitude.

We specially want to thank the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, for his patience and kindness with which he tolerated our questions, always showing support for our objectives.

**Paulo Rossi Severino**



## PART I

### INTRODUCTION

**T**he truth is not a property or a privilege of religions or systems. The conviction grows inside of every human being when the facts that are revealed impose themselves to reasoning through their authenticity. This is why all conscientious research is done with patience and perseverance to determine the truth revealed by the facts.

The belief in immortality of the soul and the possibility of transcommunication between two realities of existence constitutes an old and often debated question, because it involves aspects of a complex nature linked to millenary experiences of human beings. Every research in this area must be free of religious fanaticism and prior judgment to make possible an impartial analysis of the facts.

In 1974 we started interviews and researches in the city of Uberaba, State of Minas Gerais, where the medium Francisco “Chico” Cândido Xavier lives, in order to collaborate with those who study and carry out research into the existence of the spiritual world and the possibility of communication between the two planes.

We were there on Fridays and Saturdays when the Spiritist Group for Prayer met for the intense activities of the courteous and always kind medium Chico Xavier.

I confess that in the beginning, I only could see the letters as a means to relieve the pain of individuals that are physically separated from their loved ones. However, with a more detailed observation of the facts, and as we got more acquainted with the intimate life of each family, we did see factual evidence that proves the survival of the spirit. This evidence was disclosed by verifiable information when the messages were read by the medium accompanied by the intense emotions of the families of the departed ones. It was for this reason that we joined the project of the Medical Spiritist Association of São Paulo (AME-SP) with the objective of analyzing part of such precious material. Hands at work, not merely as a reporter for the “Folha Espírita” newspaper, but now as a field researcher to help AME-SP to form its research data base.

From this collection of material, we selected forty-five out of the thousands of messages received in the last six decades by Chico Xavier. Although AME-SP has finished its part of the project, the research work is still going on. In the 15 years of existence of the “Folha Espírita” we have registered over one hundred cases scattered in the most remote areas of Brazil.

This book is the result of the joint efforts of the “Folha Espírita” newspaper and of the Medical Spiritist Association of São Paulo and for this reason it is divided into two parts. The first part is a written report of the 45 cases researched, which were published in the newspaper; the second part describes the research itself.

The evidence of the facts revealed by the messages, many times unknown even to the communicant’s family, reinforces the hypothesis of survival and the authenticity of the communication with the spirits.

Our love for the truth made us go out in the field and work hard to deliver to you, dear reader, the fruits of our labor. May this work in some way enrich your mind, comfort your heart, and sustain your faith during the hard times of life.

**Paulo Rossi Severino Nobre**



## CHAPTER I

### THE MEDIUM

**F**rancisco Cândido Xavier was born in the town of Pedro Leopoldo, State of Minas Gerais, Brazil, on April 2, 1910. Born into a large family, he was five years old when his mother passed away. As a little boy of a poor family, he was abruptly taken from the arms of a loving mother and put under the care of a nervous godmother who punished him with daily physical abuse. After two years of suffering, during which he often cried for his mother, he was taken to his father's house thanks to the efforts of good-hearted Cidália, the young lady his father married.

The difficulties of material subsistence were present through his infancy and adolescence. Very early, at the age of eight and half, the little boy Chico started to work to help with the family budget, since there were fifteen children to be taken care of.

Besides the battle for the daily bread, strange phenomena would disturb his existence, causing intense psychological conflicts. At the age of four he could already register the presence of spirits saying things his infant mind could not comprehend. He would see his deceased mother in the backyard of the godmother's house and his mother would advise him to be calm and patient in the moments of suffering. At the public school where he went to grade school, he would hear spirits dictate to him rhymes and compositions on various themes. Educated in the catholic faith, his conflicts increased during adolescence, and he would try to repress all that was going on with him. The more repressed he was, the more often the phenomena would occur without explanation.

At seventeen years of age, he became an spiritist because one of his sisters, Maria Pena Xavier, had become quite ill and was successfully treated by Spiritism, since it was a case of spiritual obsession. The youngster Chico Xavier finally had an explanation for all the strange occurrences of his infancy and adolescence.

On July 8, 1927, he received his first written message, signed by a friendly spirit and, since then, he never stopped his activities in the field of automatic writing - written messages from the other side.

He had several jobs but finally became a public employee of the Department of Agriculture, in the State of Minas Gerais. This agency had a model farm in the town of Pedro Leopoldo. He worked there for thirty consecutive years without a vacation, without weekends off, or holidays, and never took a single sick day absence. He always lived modestly helping his brothers and nephews with their survival and education.

In 1959, he moved to Uberaba, Triângulo Mineiro (south of Minas Gerais State, about 500 km north of São Paulo - NT), where he still lives and receives communications from the spiritual world through automatic writing.

He has received 320 books from about 600 spiritual authors. He started his work as an automatic writer in 1932 with the book "Parnaso de Além-Túmulo" ("Collection of Poems from beyond the Grave"), a supreme work of mediumistic literature, with poems of Brazilian and Portuguese poets in the same style that distinguished them during their lives.

The material produced through Chico Xavier consists of poems, compositions, historical romances, articles, stories, scientific revelations, and moral and religious teachings.

To this day his books are the undisputed best sellers in Brazil. His work has been translated into thirty-three different languages and over eighteen million of his books have been sold in Brazil.\*

His work has very distinct aspects. The first is consolation, because the messages comfort the hearts of people discouraged by pain. The other aspect is of doctrinal instruction, as a complement to the teachings of Allan Kardec. Also there is still the aspect of information and revelations in scientific and other areas that have been confirmed with time.

The medium, Chico Xavier, has never received any benefit or financial profit from the sale of his

publications. All the money has gone to charity. Even when the situation of his family was that of extreme poverty he never accepted any help. To this day he lives modestly from a very humble social security check.

There is one more detail to emphasize: only after forty years of continuous practice of mediumship did he start receiving messages for his family members. According to his own explanation, it is necessary that the medium first acquire a lot practice in order to allow the communicating entities to enjoy freedom of expression.

Chico Xavier has been awarded the key of many cities all over Brazil and was nominated for a Nobel Prize with a petition of over one million signatures.

To this day, even with all the health problems caused by a heart attack he suffered in 1976, he is still working at home and in the Grupo Espírita da Prece (Spiritist Group for Prayer) every Saturday, where he continues to receive messages for new books.

## CHAPTER II

### THE MEDIUMSHIP

**A**utomatic writing (Psicografia, Psychography) is the mediumistic faculty that allows, through handwriting, the encounter between the physical and the spiritual worlds. The Spirits use the hands of the medium to write messages to people that remain on Earth.

To an extent, it is one of the most expressive forms of communication, because of its simplicity, as stated by Allan Kardec, pseudonym of Leon Hypolite Denizard Rivail, disciple of Pestalozzi, and the codifier of the Spiritist Doctrine, in *The Mediums' Book*, published in January 1861, in Paris.

From Guillon Ribeiro's translation into the Portuguese language, published by the Federação Espírita Brasileira, Chapter XV - Of the Writing Mediums or Psychographers - "Of all the means of communication, manual writing is the most simple, the most convenient, and the most complete. It is to this means that all efforts should tend, for it permits us to establish with the spirits as continuous and regular relations as among ourselves. It should be used in earnest more and more, because it is through this means that the spirits reveal their nature, and the degree of their perfection or inferiority. By the ease with which they express themselves, they let us know their inner thoughts, and allow us, at the same time, to judge and appreciate them at their value. The faculty of writing, for a medium, is especially the one that is most susceptible of development by exercise."

Automatic writing is presented by A. Kardec in three different forms;

#### **Mechanical Mediumship**

"When the communicant spirit is in control of the medium's hand there is a compulsion independent of the medium's will that keeps his hand in action. The hand moves without interruption and without the medium's impediment, as long as the spirit has something to say, and the medium's hand stops when the spirit has finished the message. Under these circumstances what is so distinct about the phenomenon is the fact that the medium has no conscious awareness of what he is writing. With absolute unconsciousness the medium is called passive or mechanic. This faculty is important because it does not allow any doubts on the part of the observer on the independence of the thoughts of the spirit who is writing."

#### **Intuitive Mediumship**

"The transmission of thoughts happens also through the spirit of the medium, in other words, through his soul, which is the name we call the spirit inhabiting the physical body. The free spirit in this instance does not control the hand of the medium to make it write; it actuates directly in the soul of the medium. The soul receives an impulsion to drive the hand of the medium and the hand drives the pencil. There is one important thing to remember: the free spirit does not take the place of the soul because it cannot dislocate the medium's soul. In this way the (medium's) soul is not in an entire state of passiveness, the soul receives the thoughts of the free spirit and makes the transmission. In this situation, the medium is conscious and knows what he is writing although he is not expressing his thoughts. In this case the medium is called an intuitive medium."

#### **Semi-Mechanical Mediumship**

"In the mechanic medium, the movement of the hand is independent of the medium's will: the intuitive medium, the movement is voluntary and non-obligatory. The semi-mechanical medium is the combination of both, the medium feels the impulsion in his hand but at the same time he is conscious of what he is writing as the words get formed. In the first case, the thought comes after the written message. In the second case, the thought comes before the written message, and in the third case the thought flows along as the message is written. The third category described here has the largest number of mediums".

In Chico Xavier's case, the speed with which he writes, without looking at the paper, hour after

hour, is unbelievable.

We had the opportunity to observe him over a period of twenty years; we went frequently to Uberaba and many times we took part in the public meetings. In every one of those meetings there was always the reception of letters and messages. As a proof of his physical stamina we should mention that on one occasion, August 15, 1981, he received eight messages in one single night, from 2 PM until 5 AM of the next day. This took place in front of dozens of people of different religions and beliefs.

According to the medium's own words, in the majority of séances the process for receiving the messages is mechanical. However, sometimes the semi-mechanic process is also used. Once in a while, during the reception of the messages, when the ambiance of the séance is harmonious, Chico Xavier's spirit is able to leave the room, without disturbing or interrupting the process of automatic writing.

In July 1967, after forty years of mediumistic activities, the medium Chico Xavier was released by his mentors (spiritual guides - NT) to receive a larger volume of messages between the two planes. The mechanical mediumship allows total freedom of expression of the communicating entity because there is practically total exemption of any influence on the part of the intermediary.



## CHAPTER III

### THE PUBLIC SEANCES

Until July 1987, Chico Xavier used to serve the public twice a week, Fridays and Saturdays, at the center Grupo Espírita da Prece, in a very modest house, built on a pleasant piece of land, in the city of Uberaba. Every Friday, from 2 to 6 PM, he would talk to approximately sixty people, one person at a time. People would stand in line waiting for their consultation time. Every consultation was from five to ten minutes, not a long time but enough for the person to state his or her name, the name of the deceased friend or relative, and to make a short comment. In some cases, during this short contact the medium would register the presence of deceased members of the family through clairvoyance, and would mention the names of the deceased whose spirits were present at that moment, or mention facts concerning some problem the family was facing.

It must be emphasized that during those consultations, the medium was always calm, serene, with faith but he never promised anything. To this day, in his meetings with the public, his attitude is the same, because, according to his experience, it is the spiritual mentors that assist him and guide the meetings. Only the master spirits know which one of the spirits present is able to give his news.

When the consultation time is over, in another room of the house, under the guidance of a spiritual doctor, Dr. Bezerra de Menezes, MD, the medium writes prescriptions for the sick people who have left their names as the medium was attending the crowd. This activity lasted usually until midnight or a little later.

At the end of the prescription time, the medium would go back to the main room of the house where speakers were commenting on themes related to the Spiritist Doctrine, always trying to maintain spiritual harmony in the place. Then it was the time to start receiving messages from his spiritual mentor and from deceased family members. Many times this activity would go until morning.

In the presence of two to three hundred people each night, the medium would take off his glasses, cover his eyes with his left hand, and begin writing. The pencil runs quickly, receiving six, eight or more messages, until three to four hours after midnight. The public present does not notice the change of the communicant spirits. All messages are placed together in one single block by a patient collaborator, Mrs. Zilda Batista, who has dedicated herself to this task for over thirty years.

After the work is finished, the president of the center, Mr. Weaker Batista, calls in a loud voice the name of the receiver of the message and remains standing next to the head of the table as the medium reads the letter.

For many, those are moments of unconcealed emotion; for others, of victory over perplexity, and of shaken skepticism for some. And of course, there are a few disappointments because, according to the medium's expression: "the telephone rings from there to here" not as we suppose "from here to there".

After sixty years of uninterrupted mediumistic activities (July 1987), Chico Xavier no longer gives consultations on Fridays. The messages are still being received on Saturdays, and the meetings are shorter, ending at midnight.

Because of the medium's heart problems, the messages are taken with a ball point pen instead of a pencil, which makes the handwriting easier to read. Even with difficulty, the medium still reads the messages. For over fifty years he can only see with one eye, which makes reading difficult at his age. However, this detail only tends to reinforce the authenticity of Chico Xavier's mediumistic phenomenon; one more proof that he has no prior knowledge of the contents of the messages being written by his hand.

## CHAPTER IV

### HYPOTHESES THAT COULD PROVIDE EXPLANATION FOR THE MESSAGES

With the objective to find a reasonable explanation for each one of the “case studies”, and in agreement with the circumstances under which they were received, it is possible to arrive at four hypotheses: premeditated fraud, direct information, ESP (extrasensory perception) and mechanical psychography. It is obvious that any one of these hypotheses has to explain all the facts and situations or at least most of them.

#### Premeditated Fraud

In general the desire for publicity, the economic advantages as well as the change of opinion in favor of a doctrine of philosophy are the motivation that makes a medium perpetrate a fraud.

The modesty of Chico Xavier is an intrinsic quality of his personality, and can be confirmed by anyone who knows him or who watched his interviews on TV. In the Brazilian society even the non spiritists recognize this fact. He has offered all awards that he received to the Spiritist Doctrine. His habits remain simple. He does not take delight in unnecessary goods. Throughout his existence there are only examples of hard and painful discipline.

As far as the economic advantages, he never, ever, benefited from his activities as a medium. Since the publication of his first book in 1932 “Parnaso de Além Túmulo”, he has donated the copyrights of his work to relief institutions in the country; the donations of earnings are made directly from the publishers. Although Chico Xavier is a spiritist medium, and has the desire to spread the doctrine, he does not impose his religious convictions on anyone. He does not make any kind of restriction or discriminate against anyone who comes to him. He attends Catholics, people of any other religion, and those without belief. He has never tried to modify their convictions. The receiving of the messages does not depend on the religion of the intended receiver, and the receiver is totally free to have nothing to do with Spiritism.

There is an accumulation of evidence that is impressive: the medium has remained with the work for over sixty years. In general we consider fraud to be what we do not understand. However, even considering this possibility it is ridiculous when we know the medium is the model of simplicity and modesty, as is Chico Xavier.

#### Direct Information or “Cryptomnesia”

Agnostic or contradictory people could suppose that in the cases we researched, Chico Xavier could have gotten information on the person for whom he received messages through normal means, the radio, newspaper, television and even from people familiar with the persons involved. This theory needs more evidence because the medium, in most cases, did not know the person who came to see him. Those messages were received in public séances - where many people were eager to go - and in most cases those receiving the messages were normal citizens, who never have had their lives in the media. It is also necessary to consider, and we want to emphasize this fact, that there was an average period of eight hours between the consulting time with each individual and the receiving time of the messages.

It is impossible for someone, no matter how sensitive the person is, to memorize and then transmit precise messages, sometimes containing information unknown to the families of the deceased. In the hundreds of cases we researched, some of the families, under painful circumstances, verified each item of information to see if it matched what was received by the medium.

It would be necessary for the medium to recognize every face that would come to him when there is a death in the family for this ability to be a result of knowledge gained by direct information. It would be hard to store in his mind the names of every person who saw him and many times, even the nicknames used only in their own homes. The hypothesis of “direct information” is destroyed because of his poor

vision through the years and the enormous number of people present in the evenings under poor light.

### **Extrasensory Perception (ESP)**

After a quick examination, the dialogue of Francisco Xavier with the spiritual world could create some doubt. Is this the way the medium Xavier would have such ease to link with the paranormal, obtaining unknown facts even for the families of the deceased? Would this be an ESP manifestation?

For some, telepathy would be the explanation with a high degree of probability for the activities of the medium. Nevertheless, we verified that he has been receiving the messages for over six decades, by the hundreds if not by the thousands, showing that the phenomenon exists for a long time. It is also known that telepathy takes place with more frequency, between two persons with close affinities, under special circumstances, and with their mind tuned towards the same objective.

### **Automatic Writing Mediumship**

The last and most plausible hypothesis left to explain the diversity of the facts described is the automatic writing mediumship.

In the case we witnessed, the manifestation of the personality of the communicant determined physical and psychological changes in the medium. This happens because, by and large, the mediumistic trance is associated with typical signs that make it identifiable right away.

When the medium under consideration is Chico Xavier, it is as though the communicant would gently take command of his body, with the pencil gliding smoothly over the paper, so fast that it is not possible for the medium to follow the writing with his eyes. His gestures have always the same characteristics: he puts down his glasses on the table and covers the eyes with his left hand.

In light of the degree of complexity of the phenomenon that we followed closely, and later researched for all these years, for somebody just to negate it would be extremely naïve and simplistic. Worse than this are the attempts to find such childish explanations when the facts stand on their own.

## CHAPTER V

### METHODOLOGY

**A**fter we made up our minds to carry out this research, we looked for the best method to determine the authenticity of each message. To collect and evaluate the data, we made a test questionnaire, with the help of Dr. Maria Julia de Moraes Prieto Peres, MD, and Dr. Marlene Rossi Severino Nobre, MD. We used the method of face to face interviews, an average of three hours in length, personally gathering the testimony from the people involved. With this method the questionnaires were completed. We tried to be as neutral as possible as we were asking the questions. When someone needed help in answering the questions we would help them. They became more relaxed after filling out the forms and would talk about the messages and comment on their authenticity. We also documented every testimony with pictures, photocopies of the original messages received by Chico Xavier, and anything that could be used as evidence such as expressions used in their everyday conversations, and documents with signatures of the deceased.

So every case has a complete file, with the contents registering the evidence of the “modus vivendi” of the communicating spirit, which makes it possible to outline a profile with unquestionable clearness.

## FINAL CONSIDERATIONS

**M**an knows very little about his destiny after death. Truthfully, he is always running away from any theme that would examine “the other side” because his immediate goals would be disturbed. On the other hand, in the mind of the western man, there is a fear of what negative outcomes could be reserved for him in the life after the grave. In general, the western world religions have very confusing and imprecise teachings on the subject of death.

Dr. Hernani Guimarães Andrade, President of the Brazilian Institute for Psychobiophysical Research - IBPP, noticed this fact when he wrote an article for the Brazilian newspaper the “Folha Espírita” in 1975: “The problem of the nature of man and his destiny after the death of the physical body was relegated to religions. Those religions could not find a solution that would agree with science, consequently man is facing a paradox: he knows more about his environment than about himself and his real destination in time and space”.

Allan Kardec interviewed a diversified number of spirits of different categories describing the life in the Beyond and trying to show man how to find real values, assuring survival after death. Kardec demonstrated that the total education of man on the terrestrial plane will only be possible when immortality and reincarnation become an important part of his fundamental principles and reasoning.

Referring to Dr. Hernani G. Andrade’s article, it helped us a great deal to make this journey: “in other terms, referring to the problem of survival after death, we want to make it clear that there is strong evidence in favor of this possibility”. As conviction is proportional to evidence, we can assure that the belief in the survival after death is growing day after day in the same proportion that the evidence gains reinforcement. Dr. Gardner Murphy suggests the following sources of evidence for survival after death: 1) Ghosts, both of dead and live persons; 2) The communication of the dead through mediums; 3) Crossed correspondence; 4) Cooperation among communicating spirits; 5) “Proxy Sittings”, séances where messages are received for people from far away, who are absent and not part of the group, therefore, absolute strangers to the medium.

We also bring to the consideration of the reader the communications of the so called “dead” through Chico Xavier. The cases researched display with authenticity the survival of the soul after death of the physical body and the possibility of its communication with the physical world.

We are humbly adding our efforts to the efforts of Drs. George Ritchie, Raymond Moody Jr., and Elizabeth Kubler Ross, with the objective of awaking human beings to the reunion with life. Only the spirit is transferred to another plane where the biggest surprise is the fact that nothing perishes.

We hope that the certainty of the evidences presented here will also shape your present life.

**Paulo Rossi Severino**

## THE MESSAGES

### A Guide to the Reader

**I**n the next pages we present the full text of the 45 messages that were the object of our research.

At first, it may seem that all cases presented here are the same; however, in order for the reader to appreciate the wealth of information contained in the messages, we list in the following paragraphs a number of important facts and revelations given by the communicants.

For instance, in all cases reported there is mention of deceased relatives and friends who came to meet the communicant on the threshold of the spiritual life. In some messages the facts described were unknown to the family of the communicant; in other cases, the communicant uses nicknames that are quite unusual, such as Zumbeta, Shabi, Popó, Garibaldo, etc.

There is also a very important fact that the reader cannot follow directly, but that we were able to witness a number of times: the emotion that overcomes the communicant's relatives when the medium reads the message. This is an irrevocable proof of authenticity, given live in the presence of those who are attending the public séance, or in private, in the intimate atmosphere of the family, that you could capture if you could let your sensibility flow.

Case n. 2 - Jair Presente - In one of his letters he mentions a person by the name of Irineu Leite da Silva, buried in the "Flamboyant Park" cemetery, Campinas, SP. This name was unknown to the Presente's, and there were no relatives or friends related to that spirit in Uberaba, where the message had been received. Jair's sister, Sueli Presente decided to investigate the case. She called Mr. Renato Mangiaterra manager of the cemetery, who did not find any record of Irineu's name in his files. Not convinced, Miss Presente went to the local library where she found the notice in the newspaper that Irineu had passed way on June 6, 1975. She insisted with the cemetery manager, who, after some further checking, realized there had been a mistake: the records showed Pirineu instead of Irineu. That was the reason why his reply had been negative when asked the first time. Mr. Mário Boari Tamassia, writer and journalist, went to the cemetery himself and was able to confirm the veracity of the information given by the spirit: the date of the death (June 7) and the right cemetery among the three that exist in Campinas.

Case n. 3 - Volquimar Carvalho dos Santos - the only case researched by us where the communicant signed her name five times at the end of the message. Her mother declared that three of these signatures were quite similar to her own.

Case n. 14 - Carlos Alberto Santoro - this young man left the physical body when he was 20 years old, in an airplane crash. He describes that he lived two lives in this century. The first ended in the year of the Paulista Revolution, that is, 1932. The second, started in 1951 and ended with the airplane crash (1972). From this information it can be seen that Carlos Alberto went back in time and space. Mr. Romeu Grisi checked in Votuporanga, SP, and in São José do Rio Preto, SP, the facts described by the communicant and found them to be completely accurate.

Case n. 21 - Maurício Garcez Henrique - This 15 year old youngster had another youngster as his friend, José Divino Nunes. They lived in Goiânia de Campinas, near the city of Goiânia, Capital of Goiás State. In May, 1976, on a Saturday morning, an accidental shot hits Maurício, while the fire arm was in José Divino's hands. The message sent through the sensitive exempts José Divino of any responsibility. Criminal charges were pressed against José Divino and the case finally reaches the judge's hands for the final decision. The judge, taking into account the contents of the message enclosed in the court proceedings, declared the defendant not guilty, two years after Maurício's death. In that occasion there was no precedent in court history in relation to a spiritual messages being accepted as evidence.

Case n. 26 - Ilda Mascaro Saullo - this lady passed away in Italy, but her son Ortensio lives in Brazil. She sent a message to her son in Italian, a language unknown to Chico Xavier. Ernesto Bozzano, a renown Italian scientist and researcher, classifies this phenomenon as xenoglossy.

Case n. 30 - Paulo Eduardo Teixeira da Silva - this message elucidates an apparent case of

suicide. We have appealed the case to the Brazilian Air Force authorities. His tragic death occurred on September 26, 1978, when he was 19 years old, at the Air Force Academy, Pirassununga, SP, while he was on duty as a soldier of the Security and Guard Battalion. The fact was considered as suicide by his superiors. The matter was clarified through the automatic writing of Francisco Cândido Xavier. The youngster mentions that he would be incapable of shooting himself. He was trying to clean his nail with his rifle when all of a sudden his fingers moved, firing the bullet that killed him. We appealed to the Air Force authorities to review the case so as to change the cause of death from suicide to accident, and have received information that our request was accepted.

Case n. 33 - Roberto Muszkat - this Jewish youngster was 19 years old when he was reborn to the spiritual life, after using nasal drops that caused a fatal anaphylactic shock, a sudden and extremely violent allergic reaction that caused him to die immediately. He uses many Hebrew expressions in his messages, describing facts and situations typical of Jewish customs, which were completely unknown to the medium, Chico Xavier had to ask for the help of the communicant's father, Dr. Muszkat, in order to correctly pronounce the Hebrew expressions and to explain their meaning to the persons present at the séance. His mediumship offers to the world a remarkable wealth of material that shows that life goes beyond the grave, much more beautiful and exuberant than that on Earth, inviting us to reflection and study. Dr. David Muszkat, MID, the communicant's father, wrote a book entitled "When one intends to speak about life" ("Quando se pretende falar da Vida") containing some of the letters sent by his son and describing his experiences.

Case n. 34 - Ricardo Leão de Oliveira - this 18 year old young man perished in a car accident in the city of São Bernardo do Campo, SP. His parents looked for the sensitive in despair. The youth advises his parents about the birth of a little girl they did not know about; his fiancée was pregnant when he passed away.

Case n. 37 - Heitor Cavalcante Alencar Furtado - Brazilian Federal Representative, a case with great national repercussion. He was killed inside his car where he was taking a rest near a gas station, by a bullet fired by Aparecido Andrade Branco, a soldier of the military police of Paraná State. The letter sent to his parents was used as the main evidence by the defense lawyers during the trial held on September 26, 1984, in the court of Mandaguari, PR. Representative Alencar Furtado, Heitor's father, decided not to press charges after receiving the message from his son, forty days after the crime. The presentation of the defense was a decisive factor in the sentence given to Aparecido Branco; he was considered guilty of unqualified homicide, with a sentence of eight years and twenty days imprisonment.

Case n. 38 - Renê Oliva Strang - This 19 year old youth perished in a car accident near Cravinhos, SP. In the third and fourth letters, he made a veiled revelation that his parents were able to understand. This revelation referred to a moral compromise that he wanted his parents to honor on his behalf: he was going to be a father before he died and asked his parents to formally recognize his paternity of the grandchild that was soon to arrive. The parents answered his request and took the grandson in to the family.

How could all this come from the sensitive's mind?

Case n. 41 - Dimas Luiz Zornetta - This young man committed suicide; the family mentions the explanations given by Francisco Cândido Xavier that this was the first time that the communicant brought his own brother to express himself through automatic writing.

Case n. 42 - Allann Charless Padovani - This 15 year old boy died in Cascavel, PR, due to exogen intoxication by a psychostimulant substance. The cause of Allann's physical death had not been completely clarified; the family and the local sheriff had to wait for the results of the forensic exams to obtain more information. The local authorities were able to determine the cause of death but did not have any details as to what really happened. They thought that other youngsters were probably involved. All doubts that had persisted until the day the message was received by Francisco Cândido Xavier were finally eliminated.

Case n. 43 - Carlos Telles Sobral Junior - This 25 year old young man was a Brazilian but lived in Portugal, where he was found dead. The police authorities were unable to solve the case and considered his death as suicide. After returning to Brazil, the family tried to obtain some information on the case in their first visit to the medium in Uberaba. However, they only received the message on May 8,

1985, about three months after Carlos' death. Two facts must be stressed. The short time elapsed between death and the communication, only three months, which is quite unusual. Secondly, the fact that the parents did not know about the irresponsible behavior of their son. Carlos completely rejected the hypothesis of suicide and recalled the fact that the murderer put the gun in his left hand. Was the murderer left-handed? Carlos Teles Sobral Junior is not interested in finding out and asks his parents to drop the case. His testimony is, above all, a brave statement to youths to better utilize their energy and to treat with respect other people's lives.



## ORDER OF CASES

1. José Roberto Pereira da Silva
2. Jair Presente
3. Volquimar Carvalho dos Santos
4. Maria Teresa de Sena Melo
5. Gabriel Casemiro Espejo
6. Solange Victorette
7. Vera Cruz Leitão Bertoni
8. José Roberto Pereira Cassiano
9. Walter Perrone
10. Ronaldo Malafronto
11. João Luiz Palatinus
12. João Jorge de Lima
13. Yolanda C. Giglio Villela
14. Carlos A. Andrade Santoro
15. Carlos Marino Vochi
16. Izídio Inácio da Silva
17. Marco Antonio P. Femandes
18. Gilberto Pereira Teixeira
19. Rosemari Daurício
20. Sérgio Calamari
21. Maurício Garcez Henrique
22. Jorge Luiz Motono Camargo
23. Marco Antonio Migotto
24. Luiz Adamo Nucci
25. Andréa Lodi
26. Ilda Mascaro Saullo
27. Mauro Lira
28. João Carlos Frederico Coelho
29. Fátima S. de Assis Campos
30. Paulo Eduardo D. da Silva
31. Roberto de Salas
32. Augusto César Netto
33. Roberto Muszkat
34. Ricardo Leão de Oliveira
35. Maurício Xavier de Vieira
36. Grazia Rapé
37. Heitor C. Alencar Furtado
38. Renê Oliva Strang
39. Willian Machado Figueiredo
40. Domingos Donizetti Zometta
41. Dimas Luiz Zornetta
42. Allann Charless Padovani
43. Carlos Teles S. Junior
44. Lineu de Paulo L. Junior
45. João Gilberto dos Santos



## CASE n. 1

NAME: Jose Roberto Pereira da Silva  
AGE: 18 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Nery Pereira da Silva MOTHER'S NAME: Lucy Ianez da Silva  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: August 6, 1953, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: June 8, 1972, Moji das Cruzes, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Train accident

“Dad, listen to my scream. I did not die!”

José Roberto Pereira da Silva, 18 years old, in his first year of college at the Moji das Cruzes Medical School. Son of Nery Pereira da Silva and Lucy Ianez da Silva, he was born on August 6, 1953, in São Paulo and passed away on June 8, 1972 in Moji das Cruzes, victim of a train crash.

Pain and despair took over his parents' hearts in that tragic morning. Beto was not there anymore. why? So many had been spared in the bitter tragedy. Why didn't Beto survive? since then, the clock had stopped for Beto's parents; the father, Mr. da Silva, would only get comfort in the cemetery at his son's cold tombstone, and his mother Lucy was carrying in her heart the casket of empty dreams.

In 1973 the couple went to see Chico Xavier, in Uberaba, in a regular public séance. They did not say anything; the medium did not know anything about their lives. And Beto came back... He came back through Chico Xavier's blessed hands.

### **The message**

“Dear mother, I ask for your blessing. To tell you what I feel now, dear mother is impossible. Who could possibly describe what is felt between two lives? I don't know what to do at this time as I am seeing you again. Through these letters that your son is writing with the heart in his fingers, being supported by friendly hands and guides that protect us. The paper looks like a mirror where my thoughts are reflected... However, dear mother, the paper does not reflect the tears.

The tears of joy and gratitude that I raise to Jesus thanking him for these minutes of writing. Please receive the best feelings from your son in these statements that I am transmitting to the sheets of paper, without pondering how precise I am registering my feelings...

Don't cry any more little mother and ask my dear father to help me with his fortitude that he has been rebuilding little by little...

Since that last morning of June 8 the longing has been among us, but love grew and grows more and more. And it is in love that we live because love is the presence of God. Help me. Don't lament the sudden departure of the son that would rather have stayed with you... The laws of God know more than our desires. If I could, I would have stayed until we would advance together in time, without separation or death. Don't believe that the pain of saying good-bye is not equally felt here... We are alive and almost happy but it is necessary to remember that 'almost' is a blade of the longing that remains in our hearts strong in faith. We are happy and renewed, but the farewell hurts more because the weeping of those we love is a rain of afflictions upon us.

I remember dear little mother, Dad working hard to save for the future. I remember him asking me to put all my attention in my studies as he dreamed of a hospital where a career in medicine was waiting for me to follow my calling of being close to the sick and needy.

I implore him not to get discouraged and not to get tired...

Besides our dear Sandra (1) we have other hearts to help. The companions that remain, that fight, that study and that expect better tomorrows of life, rely equally upon us.

So I beg you, Father, don't get discouraged because we need to continue... to continue to value the time and the resources that the Heavens have granted us...

I have suffered a great deal with the anguish of my dear family members.

If it was not for that, dear mother, everything would be better for me.

Don't think of me as someone smashed by the accident. What was lost was a picture that would disappear some day anyway.

I myself am very strong, reanimated, and ask you to fight and live for the good of all of us.

Dad, listen to my scream. I did not die!

Work, my Dad, keep your vitality of a man of integrity. Do not wish to die, to be with me because I am still living to be with you, each day more encouraged to fight in favor of good.

Don't go looking and asking for me in tears in that corner of the earth where my picture has been filed away!

I thank you for your kind affection, my dear father, your prayers and manifestation of love. I pray to God that He will reward you for your unselfishness, but do not look for your son asking with such pain that the grief will not disappear. With God's blessings time will help us.

I beg you to live and create happiness and progress for all of us. The train from Moji on June 8 last year did not bring all the young men here. You wanted me to remain to accomplish your dreams. However, I am not dead father. I am alive. And I will work with your hands.

I remember your words thinking of my childhood days.

You wanted a son working in a hospital to assist the needy children and to satisfy the needs of the ill that are afflicted without resources (2). And who said I am not going to help?

From conversations, now I know more about our Maquiné cave (3), Father João de Santo Antonio (4), that our family always honored with devotion, came to see me and hug me in the name of the affection of our ancestors. The same ones, dad, who put into your heart a mission of good and the generous heart that you have in your soul.

Grandpa Ianez (5), received me as soon as I needed support. I am saying as soon as because after the fall from the train it was as if I had taken a strong tranquilizer. I slept deeply...

In my dreams I was in the railroad car, joyfully talking to my friends about the things we were planning for the next vacation.

I continued to sleep, as the trip seemed to never end, until it became a nightmare from which I woke up in a bed at a peaceful hospital, with a band around my head.

I woke up with pain and I thought I had had an accident, but I was not sure. Medication came from friendly hands and I fell asleep again to wake up later, much calmer.

However, deep inside of me I saw our house, with you and mother sobbing and lamenting and I could not respond...

Our relatives came to aid me and little by little I am recovering my life. What really happened? I do not know the details yet.

I have the appearance of someone who has suffered a long process of anesthesia, without memory to remember details. Grandpa Ianez and Grandpa Leite (6) and the nuns, who were friends of grandmother since her days of devotion to Saint Anthony, help me with affection and blessings which gives me more strength.

I implore you Dad, my father and my friend, support Mom a Sandrinha with your efforts and courage.

God does not abandon us; life goes on and we are together even though in another form. You remember Father, and also Mother, that since my early days at school the idea of a train was with me and my preoccupation with time would make me write dates on everything (7).

Something inside of me told me my days on earth would be short and that a train was waiting for me for a final trip. It is the last stop but not the end of the line, dear Dad, the tracks go on...

For me it is like the train of Moji had entered a tunnel. On one side, you stayed my loved ones, and on the other side I am continuing in a new form...

I ask you one more time to help me. The longing we have for each other must be for us a prayer of hope; with this prayer working for the good of our brothers along the way, we will follow the light to meet again...

Dear little mother, do not cry anymore. Help me with your faith.

I ask my dear grandparents to help me.

Last year it was terrible for me on August 6th! (8).

If you can, on my next birthday celebrate our spiritual communion by offering a cake to the children of "Lar de Jesus", who were unable to have their own homes, I will be there with you and we will find much joy. Do not let our home become a retreat of shadows and tears.

Life is a treasure from God and we are all rich in work and hope, faith and knowledge.

Now I am being asked to finish.

I can't write any longer. My strength is not very secure. I feel like I have been through a difficult task: to write almost without the ability to do so.

Dear father, dear little mother, dear Sandrinha, dear grandma and dear friends, here with all my confidence, I send you a hug from my grateful heart.

Beto (9)"

This letter is an authentic evidence of survival of the spirit after the physical death and of the possibility of communication between the so called "dead" and "alive" .

The data supplied by Mr. Nery Pereira da Silva and his wife Lucy, are proof of authenticity of this letter. According to Mr. da Silva if it was not for this message, he would be in a mental hospital.

Message received in 1973, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

### **Comments**

1. Sandra is Beto's sister
2. Since Beto was a little boy, Mr. da Silva used to tell him to become a doctor, so he could treat destitute people. This fact is recalled in the letter with the promise of keeping up with the work commitment in the spiritual world.
3. When Beto was a small boy his father took him to visit the caves located in Maquiné, RJ, the town of his maternal grandparents.
4. Father João de Santo Antonio passed away 50 years ago. Only Mrs. Otilia, Mrs. da Silva's mother, knew this priest.
5. and 6. Grandpa Ianez and Grandpa Leite are two deceased great-grand fathers.
7. When he was a small boy, Beto liked everything related to railways and all his objects were labeled with his nickname and the dates he got them.
8. August 6, 1953, the day José Roberto was born.
9. Authentic signature of José Roberto Pereira da Silva, whose life was taken at 18 in a train accident in Moji. The end of the line had arrived for our dear Roberto; however, the tracks continue.

## CASE 2

NAME: Jair Presente  
AGE: 24 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: José Presente MOTHER'S NAME: Josefina Basso Presente  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: November 10, 1949, Campinas, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: February 03, 1974, Americana, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Drowning

We were in the city of Campinas, SP, with Dr. João Moisés Abujadi, to visit the Presente family. Sueli, sister of the communicant drew a profile of the deceased: "He was always the leader, all his friends were always inviting him to things and his group of friends never went any place without him. Wherever he was, he was radiating joy. He had a joyful and sportive spirit. No matter the circumstances his personality would dominate the surroundings. He always would find time for everything, it was like he was made of iron: he never got tired or sick. He was going to school, he was working as a tutor, teaching classes, and he never was isolated from his friends. He had a good heart and when he was tutoring he never stopped teaching for lack of payment, if someone could not pay for his classes, he would teach them anyway."

Our interest was to find out more details about the research that took place in the cemetery to confirm the name mentioned by Chico Xavier in one message of July 19, 1975, in which Jair Presente says "And another friend here by my side, is Irineu Leite da Silva, a nice young man that dressed his wooden suit (coffin) on June 7 of the previous year. I was among those who worked at the Flamboyant Park, when he died But he woke up among us and he was fine. The name mentioned was unknown to the Presente family, and there were no relatives or acquaintances of the young man in Uberaba, town where the message was received.

Sueli decided to find out who the person was, so she called Mr. Renato Mangiaterra the cemetery administrator, but Mr. Mangiaterra told her that the name Irineu Leite da Silva was not registered in his books. She continued the research and went to the archives of the local newspaper "Correio Populas", and she found the paper with the obituary news o Irineu's death, caused by a car accident. She went back to the cemetery and insisted with Mr. Mangiaterra to check the records, to which he finally agreed. Then she discovered that the deceased had been registered in the cemetery books under the name "Pirineu" instead of "Irineu", this was the cause of all the confusion and misunderstanding. Dr. Mário Boari Tamassia, writer and journalist, went personally to the cemetery with Sueli and they confirmed that information given in the spiritual message received by Chico Xavier was correct. The date mentioned in the message, the name of the deceased and the right cemetery where the burial took place, among the three cemeteries in town, were all correct. All these facts undoubtedly give us food for thought.

### **The message**

"My dear madre, pater of mine and my sorela Sueli; we are all present here, and I don't want to start this chat without giving God our Creator, our respect.

What happens is that you want the kind of chat with family spirit. It so happens that in the head of those in my group the memories are strong. I cannot be silent any longer. It is necessary to talk, those here allow me to use my jargon of faithful friendship.

Sometimes, I think that is necessary to stop with these clues of smiling ghost, but life is ours and how can we stop being ourselves within our lives? In this meaning, my words today are better, I am involved in studies to clear up the "crickets" (problems) in my head. I want to carry a new head on my shoulders. Right now I am up to work: if I don't work I will not understand, if I don't understand, it is not worth studying.

When I came here, I realized that I was nothing more than a meddlesome individual, always messing up the many lessons I learned in silly things, without any limit. Now, I am improving, there are lessons that I need to keep with me to become a better person. Many of my friends, who are still alive,

think that I am a spirit lost in the marginal world. Poor kids, what fools we were; trying to create a new language we only complicated the messages in the best communications.

However, the things of real value to God are the feelings, the heart is the part that talks. I can give you my news in a very sophisticated way but, if I am not sincere, I will be in paranoia, and I don't want that anymore. I want to have good thought so I can communicate using the right words, and not use slang anymore.

When you come here, you will see how hard it is to penetrate the goal line and to become a ball (soccer expressions to describe how he learns things in the other dimension - NT). In this way, you may forgive all the hairy guys that come here without preparation, that are ignorant of Christ's lessons.

Forgive, yes, because it would be very difficult for me to speak French, with Portuguese from Brazil, showing qualities that I don't have. There is, however, one thing you can be sure: I already know that to work in favor of others is the best way to follow. I say that, even though I feel stuck as I was in my geography classes, explaining to the teacher how to get to English Guyana, without ever being there. I know. This is progress. Disposition to do what I know, only tomorrow.

Despite everything, I tell you Sueli, the mediumship is to serve in order for us to be served. We all need something. when we extend our hands to help those who suffer, it is the same as receiving other hands that come from above to carry us through our everyday journeys. To me, charity is the best thing of life. The person helps and receives more than what was given. Generally, dear sister, we are someone to serve, but the person which was served is represented by a large group and this large group weighs to our side and makes our ways a lot better. Here I see many people outside of the earth, learning this lesson! Delivering benefits and receiving even larger ones. I am not teaching you to flatter God, or to be religious. I am simply telling you that the most important thing is action!

Here with us, Joãozinho Alves has a message for his parents: have confidence in God and do not be discouraged. He is better and stronger. And another friend by my side is Irineu Leite da Silva, a fine young man who dressed the wooden suit (died - NT) on the 7th of last June. I was among the people working at Flamboyant Park, when he was considered a person of eternal sleep. but he woke up by us and although he is fine, he asks for prayers for his parents, Sérgio and Rita, and he insists that the close friends be comforted.

After all, this affair called death happens to anybody, and the people of the world need to count on it. We do not want anybody dead. We want all of our brothers and sisters of the world to go to plastic surgeons and to get rid of the wrinkles that come with every January, from birthday to birthday. We wish for every one to arrive here dancing mambos due to old age, without courage to look to their pictures of 20 or 40 years before - this thing of death is a bitter strip tease. We say it is bitter because the way we treat this subject, with so many tears that make the last day so painful as to scare anyone.

Let's think of death with faith in god. After all, there in the world, the one who sleeps is always practicing for resurrection.

My father, please embrace Sérgio, Wilson and all my partners of thoughts and school grades. I don't believe they will believe too much in what I say. Once in a while, I listen to some of them saying: 'Jair cannot be straightened out'. The only one that has ways to fix us up is that Christ of love and good of everyday. If I was the alive one, maybe I would not believe in my deceased friend and would become more alive, if I would hear messages from those that had left Earth before me.

Sueli, please convey to the Grameiro hearts my sincere thanks, my sincere thanks also to the people of Grupo Meimei, my regards full of prayers and happiness to all. Now it is time to stop. I have said what I could not say before. I was missing talking with you and I did talk. God forgive me, it is all I ask. However, let's put seriousness aside and have the finish with a hug. Father, Mother, Sueli, I am happy to see you together. 'Tchau' to all of you. all the best. clam night and time for blessings. A big kiss from your crazy son and thankful brother, who offers you on these pages the biggest love in the world.

Jair"

### CASE 3

NAME: Volquimar Carvalho dos Santos  
AGE: 21 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Geraldo Anelino dos Santos MOTHER'S NAME: Walkyria Carvalho dos Santos  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: July 1, 1952, Guaratinguetá, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: February 1, 1974, São Paulo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Fire

February 1, 1974. The pain of tragedy invades the homes in the city of São Paulo. Tears, prayers, murmurs mixed with sirens, the rush of heroes clinging to their ladders in their anguished efforts to save lives. All this happened on one nightmarish morning. (The Joelma Building, a skyscraper in downtown São Paulo, caught fire early one weekday morning, causing the death of hundreds of people in a tragedy of epic proportions - NT).

The voracious flames were inexorably making adjustments with the law of love.

All of us suffered. We sympathized with the families of those who had died, as they were swallowed by a vortex of fire, as on a fragile vessel.

Volquimar, 21 years old, was Just beginning her life. She was going to enroll at one of two very good universities: Mackenzie University or the University of São Paulo. She had her choice, she was so brilliant that she had passed the entrance exams to in both universities. She had often told her mother: "I am sure I am going to die single, Mom". Her body fell lifeless, the helicopter had arrived too late...

However, she came back from the ashes of the implacable fire, younger and more beautiful than ever. Volquimar came back after her death talking to her mother from the land without "good-byes". Invited by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, I was present at the Spiritual Christian Communion, on the morning of June 13, 1974, in Uberaba, where the message was received from her. The unusual factor was that the spiritual entity signed the message five times.

#### **The message**

"With all my love, Mother.

Dear little Mother, my dear Álvaro (1), first the blessing that I ask God in our behalf and the blessings that I implore, Mom, to give me enough strength, at this time when I am taking this pencil to write with help from my grandfather.

I don't know how to explain the emotion that is in control of my thoughts. It is as if all the pictures from previous months were back in memory.

I am over sensitive, everything makes me withdraw so I can review what I must contemplate inside myself with serenity. It is like a dream, Mother, to be together again through written words, to have the desired understanding. Not like the alphabet card (2), where the movements are so slow that they stop the flow of our ideas.

Here, it is soul to soul in the words I am anxious to fill with love but I am unable to.

I ask you, please do not cry for what is past as an expression of the Divine Laws in the form of suffering. I know you and our family ask for news. How was my death? Very difficult to remember. Everything happened so suddenly, it seems like all of us were to obey an order coming from High Above, so we could change our lives and our bodies. When I received the news of the fire, the commotion outside our office was not small. Our determination to get our work done isolated us from the outside noise, and we lost the possibility of escaping.

Finally, I automatically followed the impulse that had taken over my colleagues: to go downstairs real fast. So we did that. The elevators were not available, the electricity was down. I made an effort to find a way to go down, but it was not possible. With a few people that could hear a call to go up, we went to the top of the building. Our hope for helicopters was in our heads, but it was very difficult to carry so



many and to take them down with such scarce resources (3). I understood everything and I prayed, I prayed like I never did before; I saw my life all at once, every minute for us meant less and less hope. I went through the whole thing with a prayer in my heart.

And I can tell you, dear little Mother that a soft numbness took over my body little by little...

The heat was so excessive that we didn't feel it, especially me; I understood that we were not close to rescue, but on the edge of spiritual life, that we should accept this with faith in God, and I did.

The friends from the spiritual world, in particular my grandfather Álvaro (4) were with me the entire time; they did not let me experience a shadow of violence at any time during the fire, which is so natural in situations like that.

Remembering all the prayers and positive conversations we used to have at home, I tried to forget the voices of despair around me. My attitude of prayer and acceptance helped me to be in a position to receive assistance.

Later on, a few hours after my spirit had separated from my body, I woke up by your side. That true friend, that I now know was Grandpa and benefactor of everybody, was there comforting me. I was on my bed regaining energy and I was informed by Grandpa that the illusion being in the body should be forgotten. My physical body was found by Álvaro with the help of Grandpa, in the city morgue, after the bat with the fire. The only thing for me to do now was to remain calm strong in order to strengthen you (5).

But, who can say he is stronger than the others, during the time when all of us were affected by the fire, and without any option?

I cried a lot, but God never abandons us.

For a few days, I stayed constantly by your side, until you had certainty I was in peace (6).

My Grandpa and other friends helped me and I am moving toward the necessary recovery.

The other people killed in the fire have been hospitalized; those who are coming out of shock, those disfigured by the lack of preparation, and those that still feel sick are many.

On my side, I am making improvements. I thank you for your prayers and the prayers of Volnéia and Vonelita (7), of Álvaro and of all our relatives without forgetting our dear Célia (8) and other friends. All the peaceful thoughts they send me are precious agents of help in my favor.

When I can, dear little Mother, with the help of dear friends here, I will go back to our family environment. My sisters, my brothers-in-law José and Wilson (9), always friends, our Álvaro, our dear Flávio and Cristiano (10), and with your motherly image in my heart, all remain with me, as it could not be any other way.

I am happy you got a new apartment, more comfortable for our needs. It was me with the help of Grandpa and some friends that gave you the idea to take advantage of the circumstances and to buy it (11).

You, dear Mother, should not hesitate so much with the idea, you knew that our goal was to save enough money to put a good down payment so the future would be better. And don't tell me, Mother, that this would have been any different with the trial we have been through. Anyway, your daughter had finished her time on earth, and in essence we always knew that my existence would be short on earth this time (12).

The fact that I am writing to you this way gives me comfort, because it gives you the conviction that I am with the blessings of reincarnation, in the memory of what I learned. My grandpa and my friends, Augusto and José Roberto (13) are here with us. I thank my dear friends, Yolanda, Helena, Acácia (14) and other sisters for the encouragement and confidence in God that we are receiving.

Love is a permanent miracle, through love the affection multiplies and our hearts always sustain the hope for victory in life.

Dear Álvaro, remember me as in our happy pictures together. Don't remember me disfigured or in the difficult situation in which you had to identify my body. Dear brother, we crossed that shadow.

Now everything is light and blessings, be for our dear Mother, what you have always been, a companion and a blessing.

We celebrated Grandpa's and my birthday that you remembered with your prayers. I want to continue to write Mother, but I can't; Mother, please keep calm and strong in your faith.

Death does not exist, what does exist is change, and it is sometimes unexpected, as it was in our case, and it is not easy to stand.

Hug the little ones, Sons of my heart, I cannot forget my little nephews.

Our friends, Augusto and José Roberto, already used to communicating by automatic writing, are helping me. Dear sisters, Yolanda, Helena and Acácia., thank you so much. Dear Mother, my dear Álvaro, brothers and sisters of the heart. God bless you.

Listen to me Mother, giving you my news and remember my short messages: Mother, be calm; I am fine, Mother; I have arrived from work, Mother; I will be a little late today (15).

Be sure, dear Mother, that the kiss of every day and the love of every moment remain. It is always your daughter who offers her own heart. Today and always yours.

Volquimar"

Message received on the morning of July 13, 1974, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

### Comments

1. Álvaro is Volquimar's brother.
2. The alphabet card is a piece of cardboard with all the letters on it, which Volquimar made up, while still alive, in order to communicate with the spiritual world. It works the same way as a drinking glass that moves around letters when touched lightly by a person with sensitive powers. Volquimar and her friend Celia used it in their gatherings. There is a curious note on this subject: When Mrs. dos Santos, Volquimar's mother, was in Uberaba on Mother's Day, Chico Xavier gave her an oral message from her daughter - "She is saying she left a means of communicating with you, through a card...". That is when Mrs. dos Santos remembered the card. It must be pointed out that Chico did not know anything about this subject and asked for explanations on how the alphabet card worked. Upon returning home from Uberaba, Mrs. dos Santos communicated with her daughter through the alphabet card and received the information that she should go to Uberaba on July 13 because her daughter would communicate with her through Chico's automatic writing.
3. Everything she describes through automatic writing she had already told Mrs. dos Santos when she appeared through the phenomenon of clairvoyance on the same day that she passed away. Chico had not been informed about this detail.
4. Maternal grandfather, deceased on the battleship Bahia, on July 4, 1945; he was a sub officer in the Brazilian Navy.
5. It was her brother Álvaro who identified her mutilated body at the city morgue.
6. In fact, since the first hours Volquimar had been at her mother's side. First, she appeared to her to describe certain details, and later, in the car, to tell her that her brother Álvaro had already identified the body, but was afraid to inform her. Later he confessed that on doctor's orders, he did not tell her immediately.
7. Two married sisters.
8. Célia, her dear friend with whom she used to play the alphabet card.
9. Brothers-in-law José, Volnéia's husband and Wilson, Volnelita's husband.
10. Her beloved nephews.
11. Volquimar had bought a life insurance policy; with the money she received, Volquimar's

mother bought an apartment. Very important detail.

12. She used to say to her mother: “I am sure, mother, that I will die single.”

13. Augusto is the son of our friend Yolanda César, who also passed away quite young, in a tragic accident at sea. José Roberto, our Beto, a medical student in the town of Moji, who was killed in a sad railway accident with the “student’s train”. His message was printed in the “Folha Espírita” with the title “Dad listen to my scream. I did not really die!”.

14. Friends of the family.

15. Tender expressions addressed to her little mother when she arrived from work, or when she would advise that she was going to be late.

## CASE 4

NAME: Maria Teresa de Sena Melo  
AGE: 17 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Aristides Dalia de Melo MOTHER'S NAME: Raimunda de Sena Melo  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: December 5, 1956, Tupã, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: August 10, 1974, Bauru, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Meningitis

We were presiding over a meeting, organized by our spirit benefactor Dr. Bezzer de Menezes, on January 18th, 1975 with Chico Xavier, in Uberaba, Minas Gerais, when the young Maria Teresa, who had died of meningitis on August 10, 1974, wrote very touching letter to her family.

With the kindness of the family and the help of our sister Zaira, we compiled all the data presented here. An interesting observation the fact that her name "Teresa" is spelled with the letter "S", however she always signed her name with the letter "Z", the same way she signed the message received by Chico Xavier.

Maria Teresa was born in the city of Tupã, SP, on December 5, 1956; she was the third daughter of the de Melo family.

She went to grade school in Pederneiras, São Paulo, studying at Colégio Sagrado Coração de Jesus. She was transferred to Colégio Imaculada Conceição in the city of Florianópolis, SC, where she finished 4th grade. She went to 6th grade at Colégio São José de Bauru, where she stayed until her junior year. In that year (1974) she was junior high and also prep school to prepare herself for the tests that she would take to enter engineering school. During her school years she was always outstanding, responsible, intelligent, and disciplined. She received several scholarships and the last one was for the intensive preparatory course, in the end of 1974. Easy going and always with a smile, with good habits and very modest in the way she dressed, she knew how to make friends and to nurture a friendship.

### **The message**

"Dear Father, dear little Mother, I ask for your blessings and pray for God's blessings.

I can not see me as my own self yet. It seems that I am dreaming. If so had told me that some day I would be writing as I am doing right now, I would have not believed it. We are together even though we do not feel as though we are. I see you but you cannot see me.

I don't know. It is so difficult to tell what one can experience in the circumstances we are in right now. Nevertheless, my grandfather Geroncio (1) is helping me to write; he says we are registering every thing that happens to us and that our tears are miniature mirrors that reflect our images because they portray our most pure feelings.

Dad, I ask you with fondness in my heart to remember me, with the certainty that your daughter did not die. I only lost one picture: the picture of the physical elements through which I was identified in the physical world. That is all. I know that our dear Isabel (2) has already accepted that I am alive or at least recovered. And that our dear Cláudia (3) is understanding little by little. Glória (4) already knows, we are partners in anguish for peace and accomplishments. When I followed Mom to the prayer circle, thinking I was helping in Glória's treatment, I was the one to get help. The aid was to help me not to hold myself any longer in the body that was ill for to long.

Dear Mom, when we came back home, I was feeling a bit tired. It was a headache that started slowly, inaccessible to pain killers. I wanted to take the school tests, to read, to meditate, to study; understanding that the month of August was going to take a lot of effort from me because it was the beginning of the school semester. However, I did not understand the lessons in front of me. I wanted to ask for Isabel's help, however, the ideas would shuffle in my head. I had the feeling that a strange force was taking over my head, it was like a ring of warmth surrounding me. Then, I noticed that the fever was absorbing the rest of my attention. A little after, to tell you the truth, I tried to pray, I was worried about

what was happening to me, but I did not succeed. I remembered the prayers of my childhood times in Pederneiras (5) and I missed those times when I could kneel down and put my hands together and ask for God's protection, but I could not do this. I was so drowsy that I fell asleep little by little...

I had a vague impression of what was going on. People feeling my pulse, words of doctors, and the efforts of all of you encouraging for me to get stronger. After a while, Mom, I saw I was being picked up (6). I wanted to see the people, I wanted to know if Dad had me on his lap, if his hands were supporting me, however, until now I don't know who carried me. I remember hearing your words, Mom, words of faith in God, and that Dona Alice (7) and Dona Zelma (8) were with us.

I did not want to leave the house, to be treated somewhere else, but I heard your words: 'Go with God, my daughter! Jesus will take care of you'. Who on Earth, could know the value of the words that come from a mother's heart? I surrendered. Everything was silent. Of all my senses only my ears were working. From the new bed, I did not see anything, I only noticed that the strong shots gave me some rest. The repose lasted until I saw myself as in a dream. The girls were crying, your voice and Dad's voice were full of suffering. I wanted to scream, to tell you I was present there with everyone, that there was no reason for tears, but it felt like a nightmare. I could see everything in a cloud, without knowing how to organize the ideas inside of me... It was when Grandpa Gerônimo took me in his arms and caressed me, telling me that my life had changed...

Ah! Mom, to say that this was natural to me is impossible. I cried a lot and it took me a long time to have the necessary acceptance. The new hospitalization came to me as a real blessing, and gradually I recovered.

As soon as it was possible I looked for a way to comfort all of you, especially my dear Isabel, who found no comfort in her tears. I noticed that Dad was not in his right mind, and many times wishing to die; this was terrible for me. Now, thank God, Isabel, little Cláudia and dad are better. The fulminating meningitis is over and I can continue to be your grateful daughter as much as possible, close to all of you. I have with me the protection of Sister Luiza (9) and father João (10), who have been friends to me, at all times. I beg you please do not cry. Dear Glória, life is culture and heart, but I believe that it is really more heart than culture. When you can, help those more unhappy than you. You know. In terms of peace and love, the world just started to be built. The land of goodness is ready for new seeds. Dear sisters, when you can, we will work for the good of all. I can not ask Dad for a radical change of habits. He has been fighting and we need to spare him. He will believe in the things I say the way he can and when he wants. But you, please get united with Mother and lets continue with strength in our faith, to accomplish the very best we can in favor of those that are suffering more than us. I thank our dear Déa (11), our dear teacher Maria Aparecida (12) the words of love and kindness they addressed to me. This moved me very much. Forgive me for such a long letter. I thank sister Zaira (13) for all good she has done. Brother Gabriel (14) is here a missionary of the good, always helpful in everything.

Father, Mother, I can't explain, but I am tired of writing. Grandpa is explaining that I still need to rest, in order for my emotions to settle down. Isabel and Glória, Cláudia and Zaira, receive with our hearts, friends present and absent, the thankful heart with a kiss from the thankful daughter, always at your side with all my heart.

Maria Tereza”.

“Mother, the handwriting is a product of the help I am receiving.

A big kiss from the thankful daughter that misses you”.

Maria Tereza”

Message received at Christian Spiritist Communion, Uberaba, MG, through the mediumship of Francisco Cândido Xavier, on January 1st, 1975.

## Comments

1. Gerônimo Pereira de Melo, paternal grandfather who passed away in João Pessoa, PB.
2. Isabel Catarina de Sena Melo is her sister, an engineer.
3. Cláudia Eugênia de Sena Melo is her sister, a student.
4. Glória Cristina de Sena Melo is her sister, a student.
5. The family lived in the town of Pederneiras during the period 1960/65, where Maria Teresa attended a Catholic Sisters School in her first childhood years.
6. Maria Teresa was carried by a friend of the family soon after the first convulsions. Her father had gone out looking for the doctor.
7. Alice Alves da Silva is a friend of the family. She is the head of the Spiritist Center “Sister Catarina” Bauru, SP.
8. Zelma Simões Grossi is a friend of the family.
9. Sister Luiza - this person could not be identified.
10. Father João - was the priest in the town of Maranguape PB where he passed away more than 40 years ago. He was the godfather of one of Maria Teresa’s aunts.
11. Déa Lins is a friend of the family. She lives in Corumbá, MT. Maria Teresa only saw her once on August 7, 1974, but got a poem from her soon after she passed away.
12. Teacher Maria Aparecida - a school teacher in Bauru, also offered a poem to Maria Teresa after her departure from Earth.
13. Zaira Rabello de Andrade is a friend of the family. A person with close ties to the local spiritist movement.
14. Gabriel Rabello de Andrade, already deceased. He was Mrs. Andrade’s husband.

## CASE 5

NAME: Gabriel Casemiro Espejo  
AGE: 25 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Gabriel Espejo Martinez MOTHER'S NAME: Irene Casemiro Espejo Martinez  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: November 20, 1948, Campinas, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: June 27, 1974, Bauru, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Meningitis

The young Gabriel Casemiro Espejo resided with his parents in the city of Campinas, SP. He was an only child, and was regarded with respect by those who knew him. He was 25 years old when he became victim of a fulminating meningitis. His parents went to Uberaba with hopes that the medium Chico Xavier would clarify the death of their son, and they received some news on March 15, 1975. Gabriel described to them his last moments in his physical body, and how he was helped in the spiritual world by Dr. Mario Gatti. When he realized that this doctor was not living on Earth anymore, he came to understand his situation. He asked for his parents to accept the fact that he had left the physical body and how this would be important for him to maintain his balance. In the message he sent notes to his friends: "Our existence on Earth is like a boarding school. We are teachers and students to one another. The time for the classes is equal for all in the universe of minutes for each one, and the body, following the same laws of formation in different climates of the world, is like a uniform, identifying the temporary condition of all creatures".

Gabriel Espejo was a spiritist and had worked for this cause in his home town.

### **The message**

"My dear father, my dear mother, I renew my prayers asking God for His blessings and that peace be with us. I am here trying to manifest myself.

It is not easy.

For now, I do not have the resources to describe myself with the easiness I wish to feel.

Many times I read messages from friends that would say they had been helped through automatic writing to send news home. Today I am in the same situation.

I don't know if I can show the way I feel.

Words are made for images already known and positively accepted by the general sense.

And now, in the world where I am, inside of me it is renewed on the basis of emotions and sensations that our concepts on Earth can not define.

Forgive me if I write in a unsatisfactory way. There is no other way.

It is necessary to beg you for serenity in the intimate of your soul, in the same way that we manage to show it on the outside.

I understand, dear parents, that we are what we are, walking towards what we are going to be.

I come to ask for help in your thoughts for real acceptance. The tears you hide from one another, the questions you ask when alone, with fear to hurt the faith that feeds us, they reach me so clearly and in a way I am unable to describe.

There is a mental cord between those who love each other deeply, connecting the matters of life as much as between those who reach out to the beyond, above the barriers of death.

I know you question the powers that govern us about our sudden separation and I hear the questions and remarks, when you isolate one from another in order to look for a picture of me or a page written by me

I thank you for the support that you offer me, because without you, my dear parents, I don't

know what would become of me, however, I ask you please be patient and courageous.

Do not think someone could have helped to save me from the strong infirmity that separated me from my physical body.

That indisposition that apparently was going to be over soon, became worse quickly. When Dad made efforts to get me to talk, I noticed I was losing my strength.

Inside of me my sensations were normal. I could hear everything that was said around my bed.

I knew I was being transported to a hospital, however, little by little I fell into a deep sleep which I could not control.

How much time I spent like that I still do not know.

My memory only recalls half of the hours of that day, that Thursday of struggle...

The other half, I still don't know, I only know that I woke up in a treatment room, with bandages around my head.

I cried for my father, for my mother, I asked for somebody's help to explain me what was going on, of which I had no conscience, but a male nurse informed me that I had surgery by Dr. Mário Gatti (1).

I remembered that Dr. Gatti was not on Earth anymore so I tried to be as calm as I could. Later on I came in contact with another doctor that was helping me, who identified himself as Dr. Guilherme da Silva (2)

They counseled me. They explained that in my case the meningitis was fulminating in its impact, besides it caused some complex damages in my brain which was the reason why I had surgery.

I got better little by little. However, as I was coming back to normal again, I started hearing mother cry and call for me...

Time went by and I also started hearing Dad with sad ideas and sad statements.

I ask you as much as possible to remember me working and studying in life. There is no death. Our existence on Earth is like a boarding school. We are teachers and students to one another.

The time for the classes is equal for all in the universe of minutes for each one, and the body, following the same laws of formation in different climates in the world, is like an uniform, identifying the temporary condition of all creatures.

Dad, cheer up and remember me learning by your side. Mother, rejoice in the memories of our closeness and our happiness at home.

When you can, help me with thoughts of faith, security, optimism and noble sentiments.

Of course you may cry, but cry of happiness to thank God for what we have received.

I am just in another boarding school, where I am taking my course in graduate school in which I make hardly any progress because of the emotions that are holding me back to the afflictions at home.

My friends from here Marcondes, Servilio, Souza (3) and many others, open the blessed doors to new teachings that help me to become better acquainted with life and with myself.

Please tell Terezinha, João-Batista, Dr. Wilson Nicolau, Dr. Mário Tamassia (4) and our friends of studies that they are following the right path. It is necessary to study more, to serve other people better.

Here the constructive struggle is always more beautiful.

And with this struggle I wish to prepare myself to be more useful.

From our dear family, two sisters visit me and help me whenever they can, our sister Joséfa and our sister Izabel.

I hope to improve my faculties and to recover my senses from the damages caused by the intense memories of the body so I can- elev my modest field of action.

I do not believe, my dear parents, that you were demanding enough of me in the process of



education.

I am happy searching for the happiness that was a gift to me through your examples, your tenderness, support and dedication.

The longing is a thorn hurting me, but with the blessings of our union and peace in the family, I will get better and better, so we can be happier and happier.

Dear father, and dear mother, my strength to hold the pencil fading away, there is no more energy left.

I am not tired, but the time and resources for this exchange are over for me.

Continue to pray for me. The prayer for us who are on this other side is a light that shines upon us and we feel a blessed feeling of warmth.

Through prayers we know that our love never dies.

I kiss your dear hands and say good-bye on this paper in a way we may continue our dialogue from heart to heart.

Dear parents, receive my hug full of light, kindness and fondness, of devotion and gratitude, with all my love, your grateful son that is always more and more grateful.

Gabrielzinho”

Message received on the evening of March 15, 1975, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance at the Christian Spirit Communion.

### **Comments**

1. Dr. Mário Gatti - MD, surgeon, born in Italy and deceased in Campinas, SP, on 03/03/1964.
2. Dr. Guilherme da Silva - MD, public health doctor born in Rio de Janeiro and deceased in Campinas, SP, on 07/14/1912
3. Marcondes Servílio, Souza - deceased persons that worked for the spiritist cause in Campinas, SP.
4. Terezinha de Oliveira, João Batista de Sá, Dr. Wilson Ferreira de Mello, Nicolau Consóli, Alcides Hortêncio and Dr. Mario Boari Tamassia, persons currently active in the spiritist movement in Campinas, SP, and in Brazil.

## CASE 6

NAME: Solange Victoretti  
AGE: 20 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Adílco Romeu Victoretti MOTHER'S NAME: Acácia Machado Victoretti  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: March 21, 1955, Sorocaba, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: April 11, 1975, Sorocaba, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Struck by a car

We went to the city of Sorocaba, SP, with Dr Célio Smith Angelo, when we were introduced to the Victoretti family. Their daughter, Solange, was struck by a car when she was getting off a bus. She was coming home from college where she was in her second year.

She was confined to a hospital in her home town and passed away on April 11. She was always tender and dedicated and was loved by everyone. Her family went to Uberaba to look for the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, with hopes to receive news from their dear daughter.

On the evening of August 15, 1975, Solange, through automatic writing, described the accident: "I was returning home from college with such a will to study more, to finish the second year, while thinking about the math problems that seemed to me almost without solution I did not want to fail the exam Dad. I wanted to show to you and to little mother that I was not wasting our resources. However, little mother, everything happened so fast. When I saw myself thrown to the ground I just noticed that a white car was speeding away..."

To her family, it was somehow comforting to have the news of the facts remembered by their beloved one. But, there are other important observations as well, such as her lack of attention in getting off the bus, her thoughts focused on the math problems and the disgust of having the responsible party run away from the accident. One interesting thing to mention is the fact that the victim had no grief or hatred feelings towards the owner of the white car, communicating her parents the idea of forgiveness and forgetfulness. This is one of the characteristics of the messages received by Chico Xavier. The messages always bring positive statements favorable to the Christian philosophy of love and understanding among all creatures.

### **The message**

"My dear mother, father, Irani (1), I am praying, asking for Jesus' blessings upon all of us.

I am having a difficult time to talk in writing. It is laborious to explain what you do not know. It is almost impossible to tell what was not said until now. Nevertheless, I know that I am not part of the physical life, but I am able to use our common language. I feel supported and helped.

Time to start with a new "ABC". I recognize myself as a child. Friends come to help me and grandma Santa (2) protects me.

I have tears, Father. I want to tell you and Mother that I was feeling better when I left the hospital, although I did not have my body. I was fatigued by those days that seemed to have no end. I was anxious to have some rest. I realized that the serum and the injections could not recover my garment torn with so many surprises for all us. I was returning home from college with such a will to study more, to finish the second year while thinking about the math problems that seemed to me almost without solution. I did not want to fail the exam, Dad. I wanted to show to you and to little mother that I was not wasting our resources. However, little mother, everything happened so fast. When I saw myself thrown to the ground I just noticed that a white car was speeding away... I wanted to scream, to talk, but I could not. Little by little my conscience changed into a stage of sleepiness. I was feeling pains, but not a lot. I understood everything, dear Mother, your request for me to wake up, your prayers for God to make me stand up. I heard father's words, the exclamations of my dear Irani and the statements of love and sympathy of everyone who visited me in my first hours in the hospital... After, I noticed that I was isolated from everyone, but those observations and treatments at the end, hurt me so much. It was like I was being called back to life and I could not formulate any answer. In those difficult hours, the prayers

were with me. Oh! Mother, dear Father, and my dear sister, I am very thankful for all the good things you taught me in faith. With the prayers that were retained in my heart and in my thoughts, I overcame the despair. I remembered my prayer book, and pronounced word by word, the prayers from my devotional. Father Ernesto (3) and other friends, and the kind nuns were clearing my memories... Finally, I understood that my body could not take it anymore I could not sleep. Although it seemed I could not experience anything, I noticed that they were feeling my pulse and I was hearing the blessed words that were invoking God in my behalf I was so tired, that the idea of death did not surprise me anymore I saw the formation of a white cloud over my head and little by little that fog was over my entire bed. Everything disappeared behind the mist but new pictures started to come to sight. I saw my grandma Santa and aunt Maria (4), whom I did not recognize right away, both were smiling at me. They asked me if I was afraid and why; I was showing my situation in the form of thoughts and they told me to think of Jesus as if I was in church. To think so intensely until the only thing to come to my mind would be the image of Our Lord. So, I meditated with all the strength I had. Without the words I could no longer articulate, I finally implored Jesus for some rest and for some consolation to my parents and my dear sister Irani. I asked for forgiveness for my faults, and a restful sleep calmed me down in a fashion that I really didn't know how. Following, Mother, I can only say that later on, convalescent, I went to meet everyone on Felipe Camarão Street (5) for our embrace Father, Mother, you were crying and praying. I confess I have been working for you to be comforted. Don't cry for me. Everything happened the way it was supposed to be.

In four months of my new life, with more time for treatment than anything else, I do not have much to say about the new world in which I am. However, I can affirm that I have found many dear affections. My grandma Santa has introduced me to such good people Brother Machado (6), brother Romeu (7) are they our relatives? I still don't know. They treat me as a daughter and granddaughter whom they love very much Aunt Maria always helps me, she also taught me not to keep any resentment for what I suffered. I remember that our family was always talking with kindness about the suffering that aunt Maria went through. Today, Father, I am the one imploring you and Mother not to look for the person that ran away when I fell down onto the ground. The white car must have been God's instrument to bring me back to the spiritual life, according to the laws that we don't recognize yet. I ask you, remember me with the joy of the one that wanted to teach mathematics, remember me trying to learn and to make progress. Forget the pictures; that lasted ten days in the beginning of April and be sure that death does not exist. Here, I see so many good friends, but my memory is not very precise yet. I recognize my aunt Ana (8), my aunt Leonilda (9), my uncle Belucci (10). I already embraced Irani and I pray to God for her and for our dear Ribeiro (11), and for our beloved hearts at home. If some name is not well articulated, it is my fault. I am as if I was not completely cured.

Father and Mother, I implore once more: don't cry. Give away my belongings, my memories; and the pictures, when you look at me, think that I am improving to be the daughter who wanted to stay to help you and to help my nieces and nephews. Pray always. The prayer was a treasure that even a broken body did not take away from me. Father, see: I am kissing you again to ask for your blessings; Mother notice your daughter in the hug where your heart would beat inside of mine. Live happy, Irani and the little ones need the presence and the affection of all, and I need also. The dead do not exist. We are alive in another way. When I saw you Father, and Mother, wishing for death because of me, I felt worst then when I was in the hospital. Let the love to one another be our meeting room. Remember other girls, who are fighting to survive in the conditions of good daughters, and look for ways to help them.

I can't write anymore. The strength that I had seems like one collection of batteries that lost power. I am thankful to everyone who helped me to write.

Irani, dear, take my place in helping our dear parents. Father and Mother, receive with Irani many kisses of the daughter who kisses your hands, asking God to give us strength and blessings.

Hugs and kisses with all my heart.

Solange.”

Message received on the evening of August 15, 1975, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

### **Comments**

1. Irani Victoretti Ribeiro is her sister.
2. Vovó Santa Borna Victoretti is the paternal deceased 40 years ago.
3. Friar Ernesto - works at Born Jesus Church, Sorocaba, SP, and gives spiritual assistance to the patients of the local General Clinic Hospital.
4. Maria da Conceição Machado de Oliveira - aunt deceased in 1939.
5. Felipe Camarão - name of the Street where she lived.
6. Irmão Machado - Antonio Florêncio Machado, materna grandfather, deceased 53 years ago.
7. Irmão Romeu - not identified by the communicant's family.
8. Tia Ana Palhás Victoretti - married to Basílio Victoretti.
9. Rosalino Bellucci, married to aunt Leonilda.
10. Dr. Horácio Ribeiro Filho, her brother-in-law.

## CASE 7

NAME: Vera Cruz Leitão Bertoni  
AGE: 49 years old  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: May 3, 1926, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: May 29, 1975, Valinhos, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Heart attack

We obtained the data on this case from Mrs. Milza Leitão de Camargo Bertoni, the communicant's sister, with whom she was very close.

Vera Cruz Bertoni was born in the city of São Paulo, on May 3, 1926, and was reborn to the spiritual life on May 29, 1975, in the town of Valinhos. She was a devout catholic and a devotee to Saint Francis of Assisi. She was a dedicated wife, loving mother, as well as a loving daughter. She had developed cataracts which required eye surgery. During the operation, she had a heart attack and there was nothing the doctors could do to save her life. Her sister, Milza, to whom she was very close, went to Uberaba to look for Francisco Cândido Xavier, with the hope she would be able to get some news from her deceased sister.

Sure enough, Vera Cruz came to the meeting at the Spiritist Group for Prayer (Grupo Espírita da Prece), and wrote an endearing letter to her loving sister. In the letter, we noticed the emotional narrative of Vera Cruz' last moments in the physical body, the worries she had about her mother, the clarifying explanation why the surgery did not work and her salutations to her son and her husband. With tender spirit and sincerity, Vera Cruz insists that her family should not complain about her treatment; it was not a case of malpractice, or lack of experience on the part of the medical team. What happened was just a case the laws of God took effect, as her time to depart had arrived.

It is very interesting to notice the closeness of the deceased, when still in the physical body, with the Saint Francis of Assisi Charities, and the fact that she was welcomed by a "large group of Franciscan brothers" and in the spiritual world she was living in a Blessed Home of the unforgettable "povorello" of Assis. The medium through whom the message came had no previous knowledge of such details, and the validity of these facts were confirmed by Milza.

### **The message**

"Dear Milza, my dear sister.

God bless us all. The gospel says: the prayers of the righteous a powerful. Your prayers were so sincere, and appealed from the h the goodness of God, that this might be the reason I am able to write.

Dear sister, we are here, as if we were in an assembly of Christian friends. I am receiving the spiritual help of everyone, with the san human warmth with which we were welcomed in both sides of existence. I am thankful to God with tears of joy.

My hug involves all your tenderness, but I ask you for the two of us to be the messengers of hope to our maternal angel. She has cried a lot with my absence, tears of the blessed love we know so well. Milza, dear, tell Mom to renew herself and to live again. Our faith is a document guaranteed by the Savior, the Savior who said good-bye to us through resurrection. We are His heart, and Jesus, our beloved Jesus, never abandons us. Really, dear sister, I am surprised and scared with the suffering that is taking place at home. I understand how much pain comes with the separation when our bodies acquire another kind of garment - the spiritual garment The expectation of saying good-bye forever, the lips that seal up when we want to communicate our hopes and love to our beloved ones remaining behind all adds up to a suffering with such pain that no words can describe. Nevertheless, I beg our dear mother - and I do with all my strength - to regain her confidence in God, because confidence in God is hope and joy. Talk to Mother, Milza. Tell her to take care of her health in order to live long, to live as long as Jesus permits. I beg our Arnaldo and all the other beloved members of our family not to accuse the doctors. The surgery itself and all the preparation were flawless. I received plenty of attention and courtesy from everyone in the good hospital in which God granted me, through the family, a peaceful bed to retreat, to

rest and to renovate myself.

How many times on Earth, using our own judgment, do we point out deficiencies even when we have the best! During the days preceding my separation from my body, our sister Olímpia and the Franciscan brothers prepared me to receive with kindness so many blessings. My eyes during the surgery were clear and lucid as I observed what was taking place. It is true that Mom, Arnaldo and Maurinho, and all of you, would come to my expectations through the blessings of God and I did to be apart from you. However, dear sister, my body was worn out. Until then, I didn't know how to resolve my situation, but on Wednesday, I understood that it would not be possible to continue to resist. I could not talk as I wished. You know how much effort is required from doctors and nurses to keep from liberating us from our physical bodies. As much as I tried to say what I was seeing, the voice was suffocated in my throat. But I remembered my beloved family and I continued praying and imploring for God's strength. On Friday, I perceived the clarity of the day as a light shining upon my thoughts. I had in my heart the certainty that I was dying and living at the same time. For me, the silence around my bed in the intensive care room helped me to better listen to and see what was happening... A mysterious joy was with me. I say 'mysterious' because the separation was bringing me anguish and suffering. The night came, but for me the hospital environment full of questions and stifled prayers, suddenly was covered by a light that also involved me as if I deserved all that. I gave all the credit to our mother's prayers, sanctified in goodness and resignation, and I thanked God for being part of a family that gave me so much love and affection. I thought of my husband and my son with ache in my heart, but, it was a pain mixed with confidence. I concentrated all my attention in my prayers and this calmed me down.

My eyes seemed to be cured, completely cured and I saw, by my side, our sister Olímpia and our aunt Ana, our dear aunt Aninha and with them a benefactor who was helping me. Not too far away, as happened so many times, I saw a large group of Franciscan brothers that was singing and glorifying Jesus. There were many Franciscans, and more were coming. The music came to my thoughts, as if it was a song which we would sing our children to sleep. I wanted to keep the song in my mind so I would bring it to you some day, but the only part that remained in my sick memory that has been recovered by the messengers of the Divine Master, was:

'Praised be the Lord, for the message of peace.

That Your blessing brings to us, before the faith that leads us!..

Even before the trials of the world, when the pain is discomfoting,

By life and death, praised be Jesus !'

I begged sister Olímpia to let me talk about this, because I know that this news will lift the energies of our dear mother, in our retreat of liberty. I want to tell you, dear Milza, that I missed you and our Hélio at those moments of good-bye but our dear Olímpia calmed me down, affirming that my trip wouldn't separate us. I beg you to tell Arnaldo Hélio, Nice, Aparecida and all of ours, not to complain about my medical treatment. I repeat that I received all the possible assistance and support. There was no excess of anesthetic. What happened was the need to comply to the Laws of God. Let's be thankful to God and be happy. I can no longer write. I beg Mother to remember Father Fabiano de Cristo in her prayers. He is a messenger of Superior Life, giving of himself to help all of us. I always pray to him for our father's happiness; for peace and strength, vitality and joy for our dear mother. A kiss to Maurinho. Now with the affection of his grandmother, he has four mothers. I know you will do for my son and our dear Arnaldo, the same you did for me, Dear Milza, God bless you, may Jesus reanimate you, may our Celestial Mother protect you and may the hero of Christ's open wounds, the enlightened Assisi be with you and with all of ours, including all those that are suffering from longing and separation, from anguish and sadness. I am in a new home, the home of the blessings of the unforgettable Saint Francis, which I do not deserve but it is what I need to recover, in order to become closer to Jesus and his Messengers. Be peaceful all of you. Kissing the hands of our dear mother through your hands dear sister, I ask you, dear Milza, to receive all my love and gratitude in the affectionate hug of your thankful sister.

Vera Cruz."

Message received on the evening of September 5, 1975, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

## CASE 8

NAME: José Roberto Pereira Cassiano  
AGE: 23 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Abigail Pereira Cassiano MOTHER'S NAME: Maura Pereira Cassiano  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: February 19, 1951, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: March 9, 1974, Via Anchieta, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident, skull fracture.

“That punctuation mark that indicates a pause, without being the end of what is written”. Note: The communicant is referring to a semicolon, which is the metaphor he uses to describe the death experience. These concepts of José Roberto Pereira Cassiano (Shabi) are expressed by this moving letter that he wrote from the beyond to his parents. This letter is rich in details that confirm spiritual survival.

Spirit in tune with God through art, which he had loved so much, José Roberto had developed his abilities as an artist, a painter, an interior designer and a photographer. He went to the following schools: Protect, FAAP (Fundação Armando Alvares Penteado), Iadê and Enfoco.

During his twenty three years, - he was born in February 1951 and reborn to the spiritual motherland in March 1974 - he overflowed with sensitivity through his skillful hands, his understanding look, and his attractive smile. But a car on the road took care of the “semicolon” when he was returning to São Paulo from the city of Santos. As no documents were found with him at the time of the accident, he was buned as an unidentified destitute person, despite his parents desperate efforts to locate his body. All these facts were previously unknown to the medium, but were brought in detail especially with regard to the nickname “Shabi”, which was the way José Roberto signed his message. The nickname was given to him by his friends when he was fifteen years old. He did not appreciate the joke, but his mother said to him, “It is the man that makes the name, not the name that makes the man”.

From that point onwards he adopted the nickname and began signing his name as José Roberto Shabi - even his I.D. card had his adopted name. Without a shadow of doubt the signature on the letter is that of José Roberto Shabi, in his own handwriting. Read this letter, contents are the light and the hope of the Everlasting Life.

### **The message**

“Dear Mother, my dear father, everything is so new for me, that in our meeting I have difficulty in discussing old subjects, to ask for God’s blessing upon us. I asked for the help of the Divine Providence and I count on that as an aid to us. If I could, I would not write, I would use pencils and colors, brushes and paint to transmit my present thought in a big painting that would give you an idea of all the beauty and all the light that surrounds us (1).

However, it is necessary to adjust myself to the hard lines of paper and try to express my feelings I have tears in my joy I notice the joy dissipating my suffering, the suffering that is converted into memory here, in this opening between two lives. At any rate, I am summarizing my new emotions into three words: I am well. This dear parents, is so little but it says so much because, in essence I want to explain all the difficulties you went through because of this accident. That 9th of March (2) was a day of supremely difficult trials. When I left Beth’s home (3), I came back in the same car (4) to get transportation to return to S. Paulo. I was very comfortable with the Expresso limousine service (5) and could not imagine that I would be surprised by the farewell that we were not expecting. This limousine was following the pace of the road with stops and quick changes of gear to make up for the stops, when suddenly I moved, falling into an impact of forces that I don’t know how to describe. I wanted to react (6), scream for help, but I had the feeling that a soft anesthesia was paralyzing my mental capacities. Thoughts were pouring from my head as if it was blood pouring from other parts of my body... A strange sensation of becoming empty (7) forcing me to collapse without any condition to resist. And I slept. At least this was the conviction that remained in my memory when I woke up.

Conflicts and actions (8), sirens and screams around me it was like a nightmare in which I was

diving deeper and deeper, until I became completely unconscious. I woke up, dear parents in a room (9) very difficult to describe with words that do not come to me at this moment. It was me, and it was not me who was there in a duality (10) that I could not recognize. I heard conversations of people setting appointments that scared me (11). However, doctors and nurses (12) gave me a sedative that helped me to relax. In the midst of the shadows of my mind, in which all forms were deformed to my eyes, I believed I had had an accident, and for this reason I was sick.. With great effort I was pronouncing the names of you both, begging for the two of you to come to pick me up. It was then that a friend, brother Cassiano, a loving benefactor, came to me as a father, and told me he was representing our family, and recommended that I relax and be confident. His presence calmed me down. The situation continued (13), when brother Cassiano told me he would bring my parents here for a reunion (14). A few moments later I noticed your presence close to me. Dear mother, and you Father, were asking for news about me. Only then did I understand I was in São Bernardo, not too far from where I had fallen from the limousine. I also understood I was not in a hospital (15) but in a refuge of peace and silence, reserved for those who had already crossed the border and from where I am now far beyond. I did all I could to make myself present (16) in order to calm you down. But the faithful friend who assisted me, and who still protects me in every step of my New Life, calmed my worried spirit, affirming that the first steps were talkin place (17) for you to receive news from me. Then, the idea of saying good-bye (18) became stronger in me; only then, dear mother, I understood that your son had left the physical garment, as does a traveller that turns onto another road to go a different route. I confess, Father, that tears came up from my heart into my eyes, because I did not feel as prepared as I do now, to examine the subject. I had too many dreams and too many hopes to suddenly fall from the highest of my aspirations and projects. I remembered then, Mom's energy facing life and Dad's understanding of the difficulties of the world. Based on the examples of love and of living faith, the way you both always helped me to understand the correct way to live, I tried to calm down... Nevertheless, the search that was taking place (19), the questions I was hearing, without being able to manifest myself to clarify the facts to you, broke my heart. I observed you were looking for me with despair, the same despair that I was feeling and I noticed the uncertainty present in our thoughts and questions. I suffered and succumbed to tears, as it would be expected. Then, again, my tireless benefactor made it possible for me to get the help that I needed so much, and a deeper sleep blessed my tired head. When I regained consciousness, I was in another place, another institution.

It was a school-hospital. In other words, an establishment for the education of the spirit that was opening its doors to me. From this retreat of peace and love I left, duly accompanied, to visit Dad at Beneficência Portuguesa (20). Since then I have improved (21); it was necessary for me to consolidate my faith to be helpful to you.

It is necessary to forget me (20) to support as much as possible the sick person that I embraced content, on the day he left the hospital (23) in our house at the Alameda...

And I am starting to understand, dear Mother, that all our difficulties came from the past (24) when your son Shabi made debts he had to pay.

I know that you, my mother and my light, has suffered a Calvary Hill where the climbing is made of tears that flood the way with anxiety But I ask you both to let the joy come back into your hearts. Mother, you have been, and always will be in our lives, our strength and our tenderness, our confidence and our peace. Continue to be devoted with the certainty that God does not abandon us. Really. I do not want to remember the strange occurrences that your son went through that far away month of March. Mom, now we have Dad for our biggest love, as a son to whom we must give our tenderness. Let's be united in our hopes. I know everything you did was for my benefit and I thank you for everything. And believe that the best part of longing for someone is the blessing of comforting that comes to those in need of support, with difficulties greater than ours (25). I hear what you say at home, when my memories are tuned on the same wave length of longing and questioning; however, I beg you to treat me as before, drawing or taking pictures (26), studying life or building the future mentally. I ask my father to have courage and joy, to always take his medication (27), but having faith in God over human resources. It is you, dear little Mother, that always guided me on my homework, blessing my lessons with you presence. Do not put joy aside when your look at my pictures. Remember me smiling. I remember all the poems of love (28), your love for me, your tender expressions (29), the pages of love and your kind notes that always reached my heart as if they were stars of happiness and peace. We are all even more together. And we will work for us to meet again, someday, with the blessings of God, in the Higher Plane.



Remember, dear Mother, your sweet sayings when obstacles were present: ‘My son, things are getting better and tomorrow our lives will be more beautiful’. Based on your disposition, I always won, and believe me, I am still winning... I was been able to cross the barriers of death, of course, to give you these fresh news.

I think, dear parents, that I must not create suggestions to those to whom I have devoted affection (31). We are all in God’s blessings and today I recognize that God will guide us to what is most adequate and fair for us. But I send you, in silence, and to all the beloved hearts, my message of gratitude and my affection.

I entrust to you, dear parents, my heart in this letter.

Today, dear companions are sharing new experiences with me. My friends from yesterday are here in another way, because I have new brothers of work and ideals to give value to the treasure of time, as I improve my own self in order to help them.

Dear little Mother, and dear Father, it is time to finish. I wish to reaffirm that death is not the end of everything that belongs to life. What would it be of death? Smile with me and let’s imagine that death is a semicolon. That punctuation mark that means time to pause, without being the end of what we are writing.

Receive my best thoughts, in which I return to my prayers asking God for our happiness. Dear father, and dear little Mother, with the two of you and me let us be all three together in a big hug (32). And be sure that the kiss I am putting on this simple page is a kiss of longing and tenderness, it is a kiss of much love and much longing, and also of much hope from the always grateful son, and always in your hearts.

José Roberto Shabi (33)”.  
P.S. of the medium: The young communicant declared to be accompanied by a friend who he calls brother Cassiano, and by the brother José Pereira, his grandfather and by two grandmothers, the mother and the grandmother of Mrs. Cassiano.

Message received on the morning of September 20, 1975, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco C. Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer

### **Evidences of the survival**

1. The spirit identifies himself as a painter as he used to be on Earth
2. March 9, the day he passed away as the result of a car accident on the Anchieta highway.
3. Beth, affectionate nickname of his girl friend Elizabeth.
4. The car was a taxi, a Volkswagen model TL, that took him to the bus depot in Santos, SP.
5. Luxo Express, the limousine service that connects Santos to São Paulo, in which he was a passenger when the fatal accident occurred. He was missing for seven days, having been buried in São Bernardo do Campo, SP, as an unidentified destitute person.
6. The spirit tried to react but the body was already inanimate; passage happened instantaneously.
7. He suffered fracture of the skull.
8. Actions taken by the authorities of São Bernardo.
9. A room in the city morgue of São Bernardo - the spirit awakens.
10. The spirit is still connected to the physical body by the fluidal cord.
11. Conversations and annotations by police officers of São Bernardo.
12. Doctor and nurses from the Spiritual Plane who were assisting the spirit.
13. We continued the search in São Paulo and Santos.

14. On Wednesday, March 13, we returned from Santos under torrential rain, late at night. When we reached São Bernardo, for some unknown reason, we decided to go into town, and check the city morgue. As it had happened in other places, we received wrong information and returned home without knowing that our son had been buried on that day.

15. Paulicéia Cemetery, São Bernardo. At this time the spirit was already free from the physical body.

16. In only four days he forgets the difficult trial he went through and thinks about helping us, soothing us. But we, spirits still wrapped by the heavy garment of the physical body, were unable to feel him. On March 14 we received the first indications from the 4th Police District in Santos.

17. On Thursday afternoon we were asked to check with the São Bernardo Police District about the accident on Saturday night.

18. It is the sad moment of the farewell for the spirit free from the physical body leaving behind his dear ones and entering the Greater Life

19. The investigations continued: fingerprint exams on Friday, March 15; exhumation of the body on Saturday, March 16, and its transportation to a cemetery in São Paulo in the afternoon of the same day; seventh-day mass in the chapel of the cemetery.

20. His father, who had a heart condition after a week of suffering, entered Beneficência Portuguesa Hospital in the early morning hours of Sunday, March 17. He is moved from the intensive care unit into a room, still in a frail condition. He has a dream with his son, handsome, all in white; he wants to touch him, but he goes away. The father awakens in deep crisis, the hospital staff gets into action to help him in the early hours of the morning. Now the message proves that the son, in fact, had been visiting the father.

21. Eight or ten days after death, and after much suffering, a spirit is able to find equilibrium, improve his condition, firm his faith to be helpful to us.

22. There is no doubt that he was being assisted by illuminated spirits of the Higher Plane, but even so, he had the strength not to think of himself, an altruistic spirit, with boundless love.

23. March 24, Sunday - 15 days after death, second visit to the sick father in our house of Alameda.

24. Previous reincarnations.

25. Gospel teachings: Without charity there is no salvation.

26. He had a studio at home, where he painted, photographed and processed his own films.

27. In relation to health, the spirit addresses himself only to the father, who was the one who needed such explanations. After this message my husband became another person; he regained his health.

28. Poem dedicated to my son; written on September 22, 1974.

29. What I mentally speak to him at all times, or near his photographs.

30. Short messages that I write and put on the table of spiritual works and that the Greater Brothers promise to take to him.

31. Subtle way of referring to the one who one day was his heart's choice.

32. Three together: father, mother and son for he was an only child.

33. Shabi - officially registered pseudonym, also included in his identity card.

34. The post-script of the medium, after the automatic writing, after so many proofs, once again confers authenticity to such an important message: who of all those present, besides my husband and I, could know that my father, José Pereira, my mother and my grandmother were already in the Spiritual World?

(Information supplied by Mrs. Maura Pereira Cassiano)

## CASE 9

NAME: Walter Perrone  
AGE: 23 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Murilo Perrone MOTHER'S NAME: Maria Dominini Perrone  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: September 4, 1950, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: February 14, 1974, São Paulo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Killed by robbers

“Love triumphs over death and is not aware of time”.

This striking sentence is found in this message that young Walter Perrone sent to his family.

He was born on September 4th, 1950, son of Mr. Murilo and Mrs. Maria Perrone.

During his passage on earth Walter disseminated good deeds, helping others whenever possible. A loving and dedicated son and a good husband, he got along well with his siblings, had a good temper and loved peace and work.

He adored his mother, whom he tenderly called “my little old lady”. He visited her several times every day, even after his marriage.

On February 14, 1974, on his way home from school, he was killed by unknown robbers.

His wife was 7 months pregnant, and his mother had a premonition of the death at the very time it happened. Mrs. Perrone lost track of time and the desire to go on living. She was put on sedatives and three months later she had to be hospitalized by the family, concerned with her health.

She told us that she met Chico Xavier at the Lago Azul Restaurant (on Anhanguera Highway). She did not know him. The meeting was brief, but he tried to calm her.

In August 1974, she had a feeling that her son would be making a communication. She had never been to Uberaba. She thought that when she arrived she would talk to Chico like any other person, but the line was extremely long. She did not have time to talk to Chico, but when he read out a message that started with “My dear old lady”, she was sure that it was from her son Walter. She was impressed with the medium’s humbleness. She wanted to give money, but she was informed that they did not accept anything.

When she returned home, she felt renewed. However, the family members did not accept the message. They thought that Mrs. Perrone had told Chico everything, or that it was a case of telepathy.

Soninha, Walter’s sister told us “How could I believe, at the time, if I had been raised a Catholic, studied at a religious school and intended to become a nun? None of us had any idea what Spiritism was!”

When her mother returned to Uberaba, Soninha wanted to go with her to see if it was true. She was amazed.

Seeing that the facts were true, all of them believed and were transformed. The father, who had wanted to leave his job, returned to his normal activities.

His motivation in life is to help the poor and to do good deeds whenever possible.

### **The message**

“Dear mother, dear father, dear Suely, my dear brothers, I am in prayer, giving thanks for the joy of being able to send this letter.

May God grant us his blessing. My beloved mother, I had to struggle for these minutes.

It is important, very important to me that you have trust in Jesus. I am still less recovered, I say less because I have moments of improvement and others of sudden emotional relapses.

We continue together, all of us, as always, including our Wilma (1).

And Waltinho (2)? Because now, mother dear, I also have Waltinho to care for and to love.

Father, Soninha (3), Berto (4) and all my dear family live in my heart, but you, my little old lady, you are as if part of me...

Do not cry any more, dear little mother, your tears reach me and disturb me.

I want to forget what happened, to be free from all the negative recollections; however, when I see you mentally bringing back all those memories, from the time you went to the window to talk to my friends, until that unforgettable farewell, everything comes back to your son, like a shadow that prevents me from seeing. May our prayers express our feeling of missing each other, and may these feelings improve until they are transformed into hope. Now I understand better my little old lady, always praying, as if she were Our Lady on Earth, because I also am learning to pray. Life goes on, death does not exist; everything that has happened, came to pass for our own good. Little by little, I am studying all of these things in order to understand them. It will take me a long time to know everything because, for that, my beloved ones, I will need tranquility to understand the situations and to recognize us in them, but we will know everything when the time is right.

In order that this may happen, we need peace.

Father my dear father, our little old lady needs to relax, and you are that authority on love that can help us.

Soninha, please continue, together our dear Su (5) to support mother in these difficult times. I suffered very much seeing mother undergo mental treatment because of me. My first work here, was to help her out of those moments of anxiety. I never thought I would start by doing something at Santa Helena (6). Well, that is where I started and I come to implore her, my saintly little old lady, to smile and return to life again. Remember that our dear Su and I need your arms to hold Waltinho.

There is so much to do!

And what about all the other little ones that await us?

Mother, do not go on immersed in thoughts of death because life goes on and we go on working and needing to work ever more.

Dear little mother, in this letter as I talk to your heart I talk to everybody, to all our family.

We must go on, remembering the good and forgetting everything that has seemed evil along our way.

We must forget the sad times we experienced and overcame. And, we must have good thoughts and understanding towards the unfortunate brothers we find along our way.

I thank my father and dear ones for everything they did to repudiate ideas of hatred and resentment.

God is in us and we must remain in God.

Mother dear, I am almost well; if this were possible, because to feel completely well we would all have to be together here.

But my Grandfather Perrone (7) received me at the emergency clinic. I slept serenely and only after I woke up did I learn about his tenderness and kindness to me which I can now understand and appreciate with gratitude and awareness.

Together with him was sister and benefactor Mariazinha (8) who told me that she was in a sense taking your place beside me, until the day in which I will become more useful. Therefore, dear little mother, there is no reason for despair and affliction.

We must try to live and resign ourselves and above all, to do good whenever we can, because here, where I am, it is what we have accomplished that counts.

I ask that dear Suely continue studying; she should not follow my example of little dedication to

books, although I was always happy to cultivate good work habits.

Our dear Waltinho will be blessed by God as always and we will pursue the future with an ever greater faith.

There is so much to say and write, but time flies.

I thank my Godmother Aunt Isaura (9) for her prayers, and the attentions of our dear Aunt Guida (10).

I am at a loss for words to thank our friends Dr. Massau (11), Dr. Harliey (12) and let us not forget our dear Dr. Edgar (13) and everything they have done and still continue to do for us.

Dear father, you do feel my presence when you stop to think at home or at our work place on Rua Vilela (14).

I am still very close to all of you.

Help me.

When I recall everything that happened on that 14th of February (15), my head spins and if I am not held up, I fall again.

Lord, life is wonderful and the pain that awakens us is also sublime, casting over us the light of renewed understanding.

Dad, please help our dear Su. She is still so inexperienced and young.

Accept her as a daughter in my place. You and my dear little old lady will do for me what I am unable to do now.

I will improve and, later on, will do my best to see that she is happy. I thank her for her patience and resignation with which she is contributing.

Carlos (16) , you and sister-in-law Sônia (17), receive all my love.

Soninha, thank you very much.

Dad, bless me, and believe that your son, together with my Grandfather asks Jesus to reward you.

Beloved mother, my heart is with yours in remembering birthdays and everything you think I am also thinking. Let's pray together and please accept a gift of flowers, for you and for our dear Suely: they are flowers from the heart, not from earthly gardens.

Dear little old lady, take care of your health and live your life because your son lives on with the faith in God that your love planted in him.

My dearest ones, I must finish.

Love triumphs over death and is not aware of time.

But, here I must satisfy the recommendations of those who help me.

To my dear mother, to my dear father, to my dear Su and to my dearest Waltinho, to my dear brothers, I kiss you with tenderness and hope, with all the love and appreciation from someone who is always with you , gratefully.

Walter"

Message received on the evening of August 23, 1974, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Christian Spiritist Communion Group.

**Comments:**

1. Housemaid, very well liked by the family.
2. Waltinho Perrone Filho was born 2 (two) months after his father's death.
3. Sônia Aparecida Perrone - the sister.
4. Carlos Roberto Perrone - the brother.
5. Suely Perrone - the wife.
6. Hospital where Mrs. Maria Perrone was hospitalized three months after her son's death.
7. Deceased for approximately 15 years, it was he who came to assist him in the spiritual world.
8. The mother of one of his friends, deceased for 4 years.
9. Walter's godmother, greatly supported Mrs. Perrone after her son passed away.
10. Mrs. Perrone's sister.
11. Dr. Massau Simezu - family doctor and practicing physician of the Santa Helena Hospital.
12. Dr. Harliey Femandes Rizzo - friend of the family.
13. Dr. Edgard de Barros - family doctor for 29 years.
14. Local business, family owned, of which the deceased was a partner.
15. Date of death
16. Name of the communicant's brother at work; in private he was called Berto.
17. Sônia Constantjno Perrone - Carlos' wife.

## CASE 10

NAME: Ronado Malafronto  
AGE: 23 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Mr. Malafronto MOTHER'S NAME: Tereza Malafronto  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: May 28, 1950, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: February 13, 1973, at 10 PM, São Paulo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Cerebral aneurysm

David Nahum Neto and I, were at a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer (Grupo Espírita da Prece) , representing the Spiritist Journal (Folha Espírita) to cover the work of the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier.

As always, there were a lot of people and a lot of problems. At the end of the meeting, we found that only one of the messages received that night had been read. The other one, a private message addressed to Mrs. Tereza Malafronto, was not read because she had left the room.

Chico Xavier asked the representatives of that newspaper to look for Mrs. Malafronto in the hotels of the city of Uberaba. That was done with the cooperation of some friends, with no positive results.

As we were unable to locate her, on the following day we obtained Mrs. Malafronto's address in São Paulo; the task of delivering her the message was still ours.

During our interview with Ronaldo Malafronto's mother in São Paulo, we were informed that she had left the Spiritist Group for Prayer session feeling very tired, and went to Dona Candinha's house, whose daughter, Olivia Dorotea Rodrigues, had traveled with Mrs. Malafronto.

In the beginning of the séance, Ronaldo's mother had given Chico Xavier a letter which the medium had no time to read. The letter was left in his pocket with several other pieces of paper full of petitions for prayers, consultations and messages.

In that letter, she said she was very tired and nervous, and that she was looking for an explanation for the tears that rolled down the dead face of her son.

No other detail had been mentioned. She did not expect to obtain such a complete answer to her request on that same day.

We read the message. In it Ronaldo, her son, explained in detail the reason for the tears which came down his inanimate face. He offered also a dozen or more impressive details that only Mrs. Malafronto knew.

His mother cried, full of emotion. Her dearest son, young Ronaldo, had no vices and loved the poor and humble people. His head was full of dreams. He had come back from death to soothe her tired spirit.

One day, when he was still alive, he saved her from committing suicide, and made her promise him she would never do that again. Such a promise had made it possible for her, despite the fact that she was under the effect of heavy medication, to survive the tragedy of having lost her son.

Since she had returned from Uberaba she was sure she would get some news, and this hope made her stop taking medicine.

Ronaldo's tenderness and dedication to his mother fill the letter with words of filial love. Because of the rich feelings it contains, we consider this letter an homage from the Folha Espírita to all mothers. There is no doubt that love is the indestructible language of the heart both in this and the other world.

### The message

"Dear Mom, I ask for your blessing. I would give everything I am to portray myself in what I

write, in order to talk to your tenderness with all the reality of my new life. As I do not know how to attain this, I ask God to make it possible for us, we that long for each other, to talk at this much desired yet unexpected time. I am accompanied by Grandma Philomena (1) and uncle Raphael (2), and I want to ask you not to despair and to have faith in God.

It seems, Mom, that pain is like a cloud wrapped around our feelings. I understand it better now that I have come back unexpectedly to the life which is the true life in essence.

In the beginning the problems were immense because, when I heard your tearful pleas, affliction took me by storm. Everything happened so quickly that February (3) when I had so many plans (4).

Just one vein burst and the whole body machine fell apart. The wish to express my thoughts was very strong. I wanted to talk, asking father to stay, asking you not to dismay and to request Ricardo to be more helpful and tender (7), but my lips were sealed. Mother, why don't we say everything we want while the words can still be uttered? I do not know. All that, and the impression of the end of my existence made me cry inside, but the tears were imprisoned in me, like my words. My eyelids were also closed, and pain was like dew coming out of my heart, yet it was blocked. That is why, Mom, you and our relatives had the impression that I was crying in my motionless body (8). I did not see what happened, but you had many questions to ask about my tears (9). Great Grandmother Philomena, who acted as my second mother, explained to me what had happened. When they removed me from my exhausted physical form all barriers fell and the tears, like prayers to God begging for strength to say something, fell down my face. Do not think I was suffering. As a matter of fact I slept and woke up somewhere else, hearing your exclamations.

I thought I was in an earthly hospital, similar to those we know, but I was in another part of our earth, that no one can see. The wish to soothe you was painful in my spirit and only much later did I really become aware of what had happened. The treatment to strengthen me did not reach my feelings, so the distressing desire to give some news continued.

I would like to ask you to live and be calm (10). Grandma Pasqualina (11) really needs your tenderness and care. I have visited her together with Grandpa Angeloantonio (12), a dear friend who seems to be more like a blossoming tree of love (13).

Little mother, forgive my father (14) if he could not face what occurred (15). I have tried to bring him some hope. Mom, here we view things in a different way than we used to view them in the world. Father is not bad, nor did he abandon you. He suffered and lost all hope.

Now we have to treat him as another of your sons.

Ricardo and I consider him our brother, so you will pray for him and bless him wherever he is, in spite of the life he has decided to live. I ask you for your courage and your faith.

Death does not exist.

We have a vast life to conquer. What we have in our physical life is only a portion of the treasures God created for our happiness. I know you have been worn out and nervous (16). You have no peace, and you have searched for me hopelessly. I beg you to be strong, and to avoid any idea of loneliness.

The most dramatic city from God's children comes from the poverty stricken people begging for help (17). I have learned several lessons here. My poor 23 years (18) of physical life were just a dream. Reality is around here to summon us to God, mainly through those suffering more than we do. Little mother, I do not have much time left.

Yet I am almost happy because I was able to write, and say that I love you forever and evermore. Do not be sad. I will be at your side.

Help all, all those God has put under your care in the family. Always remember that our home in Butantã (19), is a part of mankind, the great family that also waits for us.

Little mother, let us transform our longing into tasks of love to others, and trust in God (20).

Aunt Oliva (21), as she wants me to call her, sends you a hug, and asks you to be patient with Grandma Pasqualina.



Jesus will give us strength.

I cannot go on.

Dear mother, receive all my love, as well as the dedication of your always grateful son.

Ronaldo”.

Message received on April 9, 1976, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier in a public séance of the Spiritist Group of Prayer.

### Comments

1. Philomena Oliva, Mrs. Tereza Malafronto’s grandmother.
2. Raphael Cantáfora, Mrs. Malafronto’s Thereza’s brother-in-law, Ronaldo’s uncle.
3. February 13, 1974 - date of Ronaldo’s death (10 p.m.)
4. He made so many plans because he had accomplished his ideals. For the first time he would have his own car. He had received his driver’s license that afternoon, and died in the evening. He had a new job where he would receive a higher salary. He worked only one and a half days at Ford-Willys.
5. He died in ten minutes due to the rupture of a brain aneurysm.
6. Ricardo Malafronto - his brother.
7. Ricardo has been somewhat distant from his mother.
8. At the wake, Mrs. Malafronto and some friends saw tears coming down the face of the deceased.
9. Mrs. Tereza Malafronto wanted to know why her son cried. Was it anguish because he had left her, or some other suffering?
10. Before her son’s death, when she was desperate Mrs. Tereza Malafronto had tried to kill herself, Ronaldo saved her and made her swear she would never try it again.
11. Pasqualina Angeloantonio is Mrs. Tereza Malafronto’s mother and Ronaldo’s grandmother.
12. Egidio de Angeloantonio is Ronaldo’s grandfather. (note how correctly the word Angeloantonio was written as just word).
13. The grandfather loved his grandson since he was a boy.
14. Ronaldo’s father is an alcoholic.
15. Ronaldo’s father abandoned his home two weeks after his son’s death.
16. As a matter of fact, Mrs. Tereza Malafronto had taken more than 100 injections in one month. She went to the cemetery to call for her son, and cried for him at home, asking for a word of consolation in a loud voice.
17. Ronaldo liked to help the poor and humble people.
18. He was born on May 28, 1950.
19. Ronaldo had only seen the foundations; when he died they lived at Radial Leste Road, and the buildings in Butantã were being erected.
20. Ronaldo’s invitation to his mother to have her resume his work of love.
21. Vicenta Oliva - Tereza’s aunt.

## CASE 11

NAME: João Luiz Palatinus  
AGE: 26 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: João Palatinus MOTHER'S NAME: Elizabeth Kalya Palatinus  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: June 16, 1948 in São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: December 18, 1974 in São Paulo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Accidental fall from the 4th floor of the building where he lived, 50 days after his wedding.

This is the new message sent by young João Luiz Palatinus to his family members, one day before his sister Cristina's birthday.

His parents were Mr. João Palatinus and Mrs. Elizabeth Palatinus. He was born on June 16, 1948, in São Paulo, and passed away in the same city on December 18, 1974, in an accident. He fell from the 4th floor of the building where he lived, 50 days after his wedding.

At 26 he had attained his dream of graduating and finding a good job in a bank. He was happy-natured and easygoing. He had many friends, and helped poor people without talking to anyone about it.

Mrs. Palatinus has good memories of the time when her house was a place where young people used to meet. As a mother she took charge of her children's moral and intellectual education.

She also told us that in 1970 she wanted to become acquainted with the Federação Espírita do Estado de São Paulo (The Spiritist Federation of São Paulo) and take one of its courses. During this course she participated in a group that traveled to Uberaba and met the well-loved medium Chico Xavier.

Her children always followed with interest her studies of the Spiritist Doctrine, but her husband does not accept it.

The loss of her son was the worst thing that could have happened to her, but five months later in May 1975 she received the first message.

An interesting fact happened when Cristina got engaged to Octávio, who began frequenting their house after João Luiz's return to the Greater Life. He resembled João Luiz physically, and became a dear friend who helped her to overcome the physical separation.

The Spiritist Doctrine has been the support, comfort and light of her life.

Mrs. Palatinus keeps on working as a voluntary nurse at some hospitals in São Paulo, a work she started a long time ago. She is convinced that giving assistance to others is the right way to live.

### **The message**

"Dear little mother, may God strengthen us.

I feel better, and more serene now. With your permission, I would like to ask you to be calm as you face life. Mom, the problems of the world are like lessons. We take notes from each other.

Today, in my opinion, hardship is one of the greatest blessings. When we return from the spiritual home, little by little, we improve our understanding. The fall from a height (1), and the struggle that followed had already been destined to me in the "before-birth" phase (2), so that it would work as a light to illuminate the way of the "after-material existence" phase (3).

Let us bless all the agents of our troubles, which are factors of redemption for our souls, because it is from such sources that we receive the most efficient help for our evolution. A new December 18 (4) is coming closer. I ask God to brighten your way with the best consolations of life. As far as possible, let us review our memories and only keep those that can renew our strength for the joys of our celestial life.

I also pray to God for Mara, (5), and that she may always be happy.

Very often, in the world our problems conflict with other people's problems, becoming more

complex. Yet actually, dear little mother, we are all companions in our endeavor to improve ourselves. From above, it is possible to see and to understand more clearly the problems and their causes. Mara is our sister and companion of hope in the eyes of God. Let us thank the Divine Providence for the joyful understanding which helps us to be ever more united.

Our Cristina (6) is always in my heart. Her birthday is a great joy for it is a victory over time. Dear sister, my congratulations for your having overcome the difficulties that occurred before our transitory separation. Struggles give way to peace, and peace is the reward for you and yours. I hope our brother Octávio (7) will take my place of brother and that he will be able to help us in our steps ahead.

We know, little mother, that future events cannot be foreseen. Nevertheless, our dear Octávio is a friend and as such I can always have him with us, helping us to surmount the constructive obstacles, and strengthening our hearts as we perform our tasks. And life goes on. Yesterday, was distress and tears. Today, however, hope and joy will be born from our memories as light emerges from the shadows of dawn, announcing peace and a renewal of old ties of friendship and love. Little mother, I come with Uncle João (8) and Grandpa (9), and we all rejoice at the demonstrations of true faith, which you treasure in your heart. Let us trust in Jesus, dear mom, and wait for the best. Here your son has many lessons about renewal. My new accounting skills (10) have taught me how many blessings I have received. Therefore, I am learning to be more appreciative and I turn these blessings into love that warms my heart.

May God bless us and lead us on the road on which we must travel. I ask Jesus to bless father.

I embrace you and dear Cristina tenderly, and kiss your face. The son of your heart, always in your heart.

João Luiz.”

Second message received on the morning of November 15, 1975, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

### **Comments**

1. Refers to his fall from the 4th floor.
2. He explains that the event had been predicted before his reincarnation.
3. Refers to his improvement after his karmic redemption.
4. One year after his soul left his physical body.
5. His wife
6. His sister
7. Brother Octávio - a family friend, who greatly resembles him physically.
8. Brother-in-law of his parents who passed away 18 years ago. He was the first to talk about spiritism with his mother 29 years ago: he gave her the book Astral City, by the spirit of André Luiz.
9. His paternal grandfather.
10. He is grateful to Divine Mercy.

## CASE 12

NAME: João Jorge de Lima  
AGE: 25 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: João Cândido de Lima MOTHER'S NAME: Laura Martins Pereira Lima  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: May 07, 1949, São Joaquim da Barra, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: August 24, 1974 near Moji-Guaçu, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident

The spirit of young João Jorge de Lima clarifies the need for prayer without despair for those leaving their physical bodies, in order to avoid disturbing their adjustments to their new lives. It is worthwhile to reflect that on Earth: "We are not prepared to face the problem of our coming here. I believe that lack of knowledge causes ninety percent of the difficulties and problems that the death of our physical bodies obliges us to accept."

In fact, many of us on Earth refuse to think about life after physical death. We do not want to face a reality which no one can escape. To those willing to know life on the "other side" better, we suggest the study of Allan Kardec's works. The wise man from Lyon has, in a well-balanced manner and with common sense, codified the teachings of Superior Spirits which constitute the basis of Spiritism.

It is also indispensable to read André Luiz's books, automatically written by Chico Xavier, to learn about Life after the death of our physical bodies. Studying is the only way to know what is going to happen to us, and we must prepare ourselves to overcome the difficulties and problems that may occur.

João Jorge's parents were Mr. João Cândido de Lima and Mrs. Laura Martins Pereira Lima. He was born in São Joaquim da Barra, São Paulo State on May 7, 1949.

He attended primary and secondary schools in his home town. As a student, he was an exceptional athlete, winning several awards in regional juvenile championships. He was excellent at shot put.

He studied at the Veterinary Medical and Agriculture School in Jaboticabal, receiving a degree in Agricultural Engineering on December 8, 1973. He got a job at the Usina de Açúcar Nossa Senhora Aparecida (Sugar Mill) in Itapira, São Paulo State.

On August 24, 1974, he was going to visit his family in São Joaquim da Barra when he lost his life in a car accident near Moji Guaçu.

The death of their son at the prime of his life at twenty five years of age left the family desolate. Mr. João Cândido de Lima was not a spiritist, nor did he know Chico Xavier. He told us that he knew of the medium through his friend Manoel Benedito Ferreira, from his home town.

Mr. João Cândido de Lima told us that the message brought great happiness and joy to all his family. "It was as if João Jorge was in a distant country and had sent us a letter".

The family accepts reincarnation, but they are still studying, in order to understand the blessed Doctrine of the Spirits better.

This is so, Mr. de Lima, we say, because it is not sufficient to accept things only when we are faced with this form of proof. It is necessary to study, in order to acquire more knowledge and a fair sense of discernment.

### **The message**

"Dear father, dear Maria José (1), dear Zezé (2), my good brother Antonio Garcia (3). I ask God's blessings in our behalf.

I want to ask you to stop crying with such grief.

Almost two years have passed since God's Law brought me to this new life. But your brother, dear sister, is a prisoner of the distress in his home.

Do not cry with such pain that to us seems like a fire burning in your hearts.

Dear Maria José, I need you to bring consolation to little mother Laura (4), and to my father.

On that day in August I was supposed to drive through Moji Mirim, getting on the Anhanguera Highway near Limeira, but I decided to take a shortcut through Moji-Guaçu (5) to save time. I left Itapira (6) quite happy, but everything happened as it was supposed to. Dear sister, all the things that do not depend on us and happen against our wishes come from God's Law. When the crash struck me down I felt I was in a very deep sleep. I heard people calling me at home, very distressfully. At first I did not understand. It seemed like a dream, a nightmare. Grandpa Manuel (7) received me tenderly, yet I did not know how to accept his help. I also did not know the people in the beginning of my new life, for I had the idea I was in an earthly hospital. However, little by little Grandpa Manoel and Grandma Gabriela (8) enlightened me.

Since then, I have been struggling hard to recover peace of mind.

I am tied to our home by bonds I don't understand. I have been brought here today to bring you news. I ask for your prayers of consolation and faith in God on my behalf.

Zezé, my dear sister, I ask you to transmit my request to Regina (9).

Our dreams to become engaged did not materialize on Earth, yet we are above all brother and sister. Our dear Regina is a fine person, and as soon as I get better I will try to help her to be happy.

On Earth, we are not prepared to face the problem of our crossing over to this life. I think that this lack of knowledge, represents ninety percent of the difficulties and problems that death of the physical body obliges us to cope with.

Dear father and dear sister, and also dear Garcia, help me with prayers of hope, and remember that nobody dies.

Members of our family help us when we are sick or experiencing worldly hardships. Why not help us now in this renewal when we leave one road behind to. undertake another?

Trust in God and help me.

I need peace. I will be with you in your prayers. Grandma Gabriela, who is here with me embraces you all and I, dear father and sister, remembering our little mother and all of you, leave in these lines the grateful heart of your son and brother who asks Jesus to strengthen and bless us all.

João Jorge.”

### Comments

1. Maria José Lima dos Santos - Sister
2. Maria José's nickname
3. Antonio Garcia dos Santos - João Jorge's brother-in-law
4. Laura Martins Pereira Lima - his mother
5. Site of the accident
6. Place of work
7. Manoel Cândido de Lima - his paternal grandfather, who passed away on January 22, 1926.
8. Gabriela Inocência da Conceição - his paternal grandmother, who passed away on April 1st, 1973.
9. Regina Yara di Giorgio, his fiancée.

Message received on July 23, 1976, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

## CASE 13

NAME: Yolanda Carolina Giglio Villela  
AGE: 27 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: José Nogueira Villela MOTHER'S NAME: Anita Giglio Villela  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: May 23, 1949 Viradouro, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: July 04, 1976 Bebedouro, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car Accident

Yolanda Carolina Giglio Villela was born in Viradouro on May 23, 1949. Her death occurred on July 4, 1976. Her parents were José Nogueira Villela and Anita Giglio Villela.

Landa, as she was called, received a degree in Literature. She was a good-natured and outspoken young lady who could face up to any obstacle in life without resentment against people. She liked music, poetry and spiritual subjects.

Yolanda's parents are catholic, but she was a spiritist. In her message, she shows that the knowledge acquired was very helpful.

One month before she passed away she invited her brother, her parents and one of her students to meet Chico Xavier. Her parents asked her to postpone the trip until July, during vacation, but she said she could only go on June 4, 1976, so they left on that day.

In Uberaba Landa cried, touched by the humble way Chico treated people. On that day, a message was received from the spirit of Tânia, from Rio de Janeiro. After the letter was read, Landa told her brother that she felt as though she were seeing her parents waiting for a message from her.

During this visit she asked Chico what she should do about her mediumship. Chico said "My child, it is necessary to work".

Her mother also talked to Chico because she wanted a message from her brother Orlando or her nephew Orlandinho, both deceased. Chico told her: "The phone rings from them to us, not in the opposite direction." It is very important to reflect on this carefully, because very often people go to Uberaba asking Chico for a message, or even demanding one from their dear ones.

After her death, Yolanda's family went to Uberaba frequently. On the first visit, they received the following message: "May Jesus bless us. Father Primo, from the city of Barretos, says that his dear little daughter Landa is under the protection of a dedicated friend and relatives from the Greater Life. Let us trust in the "protection of Jesus".

On their eighth visit they received a message from Landa.

The family learned then that the accident happened when she was going to visit two poor boys. One of them had called her, requesting her presence.

Young Yolanda always helped poor people, but her family did not know about this.

Let us reflect on the inestimable value of those messages sent to us through Chico Xavier's mediumistic powers. They must be studied as proof of survival, and of our communication with life in another plane.

In its mission to bring consolation, Spiritism is the light which shows us the way. In these difficult days, with so many temptations to become self indulgent, the so-called "dead" come back to prove that death is merely a passing over to a new plane.

Life belongs to God and exists everywhere.

Let us meditate on the Christian spiritist teachings, taking advantage of these moments to help our brothers.

## **The message**

A message of love.

“Dear little mother, dear dad, dear João Batista (1) May God bless us all.

I am still very weak, almost as I was at the moment I got up from my physical body after they lifted me, as though I were a child. I’ve come, dear little mother, not only attracted by your tenderness, but also drawn by the force of your supplications and your tears.

I beg you now more insistently, do not be sad, but help me with all that strength in you that has never waned.

Mom, Dad, let your hearts forgive me if I came back so quickly to the life that invites me to work towards significant renovations.

I would like to assure you that I did not cause the accident with the Opala (2). I thought I could pass the other car as I was accustomed to do, since I knew how to appraise viewing the road conditions at a brief glance.

Do not think, little mother, that my faith was so feeble that I would look for death voluntarily (3).

Some days before, when I was at home, I felt my head and my hands swollen (4), but did not know what was happening to me.

I felt inclined to think about mediumship, yet only after I came here did I understand that I was being prepared to return. The knowledge that I had was, however, of utmost importance.

Everything happened very quickly.

A shock hard to describe and, later, the feeling that fainting was natural and inevitable and sleep full of nightmares, because no one leaves the physical body without severing several knots, nor easily cuts the links with the pleasant family environment where so many experiences were lived.

When I woke up, however, your pleas, your questions, your distress and your tears were like words and sounds echoing deeply in my heart.

I felt at a loss, like someone who suddenly finds himself in a hospital unexpectedly and against his will.

The knowledge I brought with me was valuable. I very naturally cried out your name in a loud voice, but when I saw uncle Orlando’s (5) serene face gazing at me, he who had passed on to the spiritual life eleven months before me, I understood everything.

I was, and still am, in an institution for recovery where my greatest friend is father Antonio (6), or Antonio Preto, as I call him, about whom I had heard so much before.

He received me tenderly and I knew then that we were all in a house for emergency spiritual care founded in the Bebedouro area by father Francisco Valente (7) who dedicated himself lovingly to build this home which God has filled with so much happiness.

I struggled a lot, dear little mother, for it is not easy to leave our life in our earthly home, even when our ideal is to study life in other worlds, as was my case since I was a little girl.

I ask you to tell Do Carmo (8) and my friends that death presented itself to me as a benefactor but I did not knock at its door.

Little mother, you know that suicide was not among our thoughts, I mean, my thoughts.

Dear João Batista knows that the pages I wrote about love and tenderness and reflections about the spiritual life were like loose thoughts and were very often influenced by mediumistic forces.

I ask my dear brother to help me with his courage and faith in God. Dear Joãozinho, my brother, it is time to give testimonies about our faith in God.

Study and go forward. Your sister is not dead.

What happened was a change of place and climate, without any changes in our brotherly love.

With the blessings of Jesus, we will continue together.

Dear mother, I thank you for your prayers and those of our relatives, and I shall not forget the loving thoughts from Grandma Carolina (9) and aunt Geni, in Viradouro (10).

Here I have found much love, through gestures of protection that I really didn't deserve.

Our brothers from the "From Calvary to Heaven Group" (11) are united together under the protection of Saint John the Baptist, and disseminate help and kindness under the heavens. Mom, forgive me for my ideas which perhaps seem to be extravagant.

I know you remained silent sometimes to leave your daughter Landa (12) free to believe in dreams and achievements very distant from the truth that governs earthly life.

I remember your meaningful looks which spoke without words to express how much you worried about me.

Believe, mom, that I did not come here bringing afflictions greater than those which were ours. You, father, João Batista, Maria do Carmo and the others, must know that although in most cases it seems that when young people leave the Earth suddenly this happens because they have lost faith and hope but it is not so.

Each of us has an allotted time to do what must be done.

The period of time assigned to me was short.

Nonetheless, I am certain that I had the best parents and the best brother and sister in the world, because I got all the resources from my home to achieve spiritual growth.

It is not enough to say thank you, but nevertheless I thank you little mother for your guidance, for your sacrifices on my behalf, for the prayers I learned from your lips and that the theories of human development could not make me forget. I thank you also for the nights you stayed awake, for your zealous prayers when I was away from home, for admonishing me because I deserved it. You did not tell me how apprehensive you sometimes were. Thank you for everything you did for me, and thanks for those people in our family who offered to protect me and be my companions.

I am still very weak, but God will give me new energy and I will be useful in the future.

Little mother, my father, João Batista, aunt Geni and all my dear ones, I will stop now. I thank all of you, and love you evermore.

And dad will allow me to finish this letter, giving mother a warm embrace like he used to when he returned home after being away.

Little mother, you are everything to me. Dear little mother, hold me in your arms and let me kneel in prayer, to repeat once more that both of us believe in God.

Receive all my tenderness, and many kisses from your daughter who is even more your daughter today, in your heart.

Yolanda."

Message received on October 15, 1976, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

### **Comments**

1. João Batista Villela is her youngest brother.
2. Opala was the model of the car that hit her Chevette car.
3. Several doubts arose about the accident. One of them was that she had provoked the crash. This fact was denied by Landa, as she by no means wanted to die.



4. Some days before the accident she told her brother that one night she felt her hands and her head swollen. When the crash occurred, both of her hands were broken, and she fractures her skull.

5. Orlando Giglio, her mother's brother, with whom she had a great spiritual affinity. He died on August 8, 1975, eleven months before her, also in a car accident.

6. Father Antonio Preto, deceased on December 17, 1975, when his car overturned. He had been vicar in BebedOUV0 a long time ago, and had a friendly relationship with the Villela family.

7. He was one of the first priests in Bebedouro.

8. Maria do Carmo, her eldest sister.

9. Her maternal grandmother who died on January 23, 1949 in Viradouro

10. Geni Gargia Giglio, who lives in Viradouro, was also present in Uberaba.

11. A Spiritist Center in the city of Bebedouro where Landa and João Batista had attended several séances.

12. Landa was her family nickname.

## CASE 14

NAME: Carlos Alberto Andrade Santoro  
AGE: 20 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Constantino Santoro MOTHER'S NAME: Almira Andrade Santoro  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: August 6, 1951 in São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: February 23, 1972 in Votuporanga, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Airplane crash

Carlos Alberto's parents went to visit Chico in Uberaba and received the touching message published in this book. It is accompanied by notes, comments and identifying evidence collected by our friend Romeu Grisi, also from Votuporanga.

Romeu Grisi and his wife Hilda went to Uberaba eight days after Carlos Alberto died, and received a message from him during the Séance. In this message, Carlos Alberto clarifies doubts as to his last reincarnation, during the Constitutional Revolution in 1922. He also makes a historic survey of Votuporanga where he died in 1972.

It is worth saying that, besides mentioning the names of the founders of the city, he referred to Dr. Orlando, a former resident of the region and one of the directors of the Emmanuel Spiritist Center.

Carlos Alberto says that he experienced two lives in this century.

The first ended during the Paulista Revolution in 1922, and the second began in 1951 and ended with the airplane crash.

As Romeu Grisi, responsible for the research we publish, points out, Carlos Alberto had a regression in time and space.

### **The message**

“My dear father, my dear little mother, and dear brothers. I ask God to bless us all.

One day flows into the next and the things we know overlap, giving the impression that forgetful dominates everything.

We say ‘everything passes’. However dear ones, ‘everything stays as it is’, because the negatives are imprinted in our memory and when we want them the images are reproduced with all the details that we wish to remember, including those we sometimes do not want to recall. I say you this to show you that our happy home is inside of me as always, that Antonio Carlos (1) is in my heart as the brother from whom I never wished to be separated, that Carlos Almir, Carlos Alcir, Rosa (1) and all the others are with me as if I were watching a movie of memories, although in these films our youth is present, full of hope and sunshine.

Dad, I know you wanted to receive news from me. I believe you and mother know everything, from sheer intuition. You know I did not want to come here so soon, and that my desire to learn would never cease. That is why the Flight School attracted me so.

I can say that I left my earthly body when I was still learning... I understand this does not bring any consolation or joy, but I feel somehow happy to think that I have always tried to fulfill my obligations as a young Christian and spiritualist, fully aware of the responsibilities involved in being alive.

To this date I do not know why we lost control of the airplane. I saw in the eyes of the instructor, Denizard (2), an expression of panic that soon I was feeling also, but not for long. The fall was certain and the loss of my body also: believe me, however, that our conversations and prayers helped me at that critical moment. I was aware that my reasoning had suffered an indescribable shock and that the thoughts moved out of my head, as blood flows out in a hemorrhage.

My last thoughts, however, in that time of change were directed to God. I asked him, our

Heavenly Father, to strengthen my thoughts, to grant my parents and my dear brothers and sister understanding and resignation. But you all know, dear father, how the expression “never again” is painful. I knew that this “never again” referred to my body and not to me. The immortal spirit would survive the accident. Still, the bitter taste of farewell is too strong to be felt without shedding tears...

I cried, within an immobility I could not describe. Then, I noticed that the hands of a nurse anesthetized me. It was a blessed sleep, because between the death of my physical body and the rebirth to Spiritual Life, God granted me a providential faint. When I awoke I was aware I had no more links with our friend Denizard and our friends in Votuporanga.

I thought about my everyday companions. Father, I remembered all of them - Lidai (3), Dr. Orlando (4), Carmelo (5) and Romeu (6). However, a new personality had taken over, like an image that had heretofore been hidden. I found I was in a town other than ours, and felt I was spontaneously united to those who watched over me so tenderly.

Grandpa Santoro (7) was watching over me, but, deep inside, I was the other boy living in a time when the country was in an upheaval due to tremendous fighting. It seemed I was in the city where I was destined to leave my body violently. I awoke under the sky where I had assumed a debt to be paid. Tell this to Romeu, Father. I felt I was dreaming but it was not a dream. I was in the city where I was a debtor.

I woke up. I was in a hospital school run by former benefactors of São José do Rio Preto. Great-grandfather Santoro (7) caressed me and aunt Maria (7) talked kindly to me. They did not need, however, to teach me about the Great Renovation. I heard little mother’s prayers, and what was happening at home, in those moments after my violent death. They were presented before my eyes with a frightening persistence. I understood then that even we, spiritists since youth or at a mature age, are not prepared to face the transfer from one life to another, as we believe. I do say this because the crying of Antoninho Carlos affected me immensely, and your tears, father and mother, fell on my soul like drops of acid which burned up all the energy of my heart.

But prayer came as a loving breeze to put out the fire of suffering. The acceptance of God’s Law filled us with new life, and I started to feel better. I found several believers in the doctrine who helped me, but I always maintained a profound admiration for the young men that died during certain battles. Father, you will remember it easily. They were Carmo Turano, Elídio Verona, Isoldes, Antonio Duarte and João Batista de Araújo (8), who I always remembered. They appeared to me in the beauty of the ideal for which they lived, fighting for the country God had given me to live in.

I formed with them and some others a small working group along with colleagues of the city’s former teachers: Professor Benedito Correa, Dona Ma Veronesi, Dona Rosa Albano, Dona Maria Júlia Alvarenga and Dona Gertrudes Amaral Sales (9). We work together with our young people and friends in Rio Preto, for the spiritual development of our dear town. The work to be done has increased, thank God, and for this we are happy. We do not want others to need us, but we feel happy that we are learning to be useful. We need them more than they need us. Those who receive us with love give us more than anything we might offer them. In this sense, I have changed my opinion about what charity really is.

I believe that there are spirits who ask God to give them a life of hardships not only to achieve greater perfection, but also as lessons for those who are in a position of donors. Sometimes we grant a moment of spiritual aid and in turn we receive lessons for several months of constructive thought.

To work and to study are two verbs which complement each other. Let’s continue, dear father, acting for the sake of good, as much as we can. Only good remains in the memories of the past, because it is the only thing which can give us so much joy that we cannot forget it.

Antonio Carlos, do not become discouraged. One day you will understand that the tasks performed in spite of difficulties have greater value than those carried out easily. We are together. I thank you for your faith in God and in life that you show when you look at my pictures. I also thank you, little mother, for such a silent love filled with longing for me. In reality, the pain of losing someone is very great for us because it is more conscious.

We do not cry because of the separation, like someone walking aimlessly, but we feel absence with the certainty that we will one day meet again. The longer it takes to happen, the more it hurts. Nevertheless, we are with God and in God. We live and work, we talk and understand each other, always

together.

Now I have to stop. During the night, we will continue exchanging thoughts, and thank Jesus for the happiness of believing and the grace to wait without despair.

Dear parents, dear brothers and sister, thank the friends in my behalf, who have patiently read this letter from a loving son.

One more word. Our friend Denizard is in another place, and I cannot give you any detailed information. But I know he is well.

Dear ones, receive the heart of your thankful son and brother who will never forget you.

May God bless you all, and may the stars of Peace and Unity go on adorning the house inside so that the name of Jesus may always be a light and a blessing. These are the heartfelt wishes of a grateful son and brother.

Carlos Alberto”

Message received on the evening of March 11, 1977, Uberaba MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

### **Comments**

1. Captain Constantino Santoro his father, Mrs. Almira Andrade Santoro, mother Carlos, Carlos Almir Carlos Alcir and Rosa, brothers and sister.

2. Denizard Vidigal was the director and instructor of the local Flight School at the time, and was also killed in the plane crash.

3. Lidai Benini, lawyer an employee of the Bank of Brasil , in the city of Votuporanga. He was a spiritist when the accident happened; he passed away in 1974.

4. Dr. Orlando Van Erven Filho, a doctor residing in São José do Rio Preto and one of the founders of the Emmanuel Spiritist Center in Votuporanga. He died in 1976.

5. Carnel Grisi, a retired merchant, residing in São José do Rio Preto, a long time follower of the Spiritist Doctrine.

6. Romeu Grisi, a farmer in Votuporanga and one of the founders of the local Emmanuel Spiritist Center and the Sister Elvira Charity Association.

7. Grandpa Santoro, Santoro and aunt Maria, all deceased.

8. Revolutionaries of 1932: Carmo Turano, born in Rio Preto on October 4, 1910; Antonio Duarte da Fonseca (Totó Duarte) born in Tambaú on October 20, 1905; Elydio Antonio Verona, born in São Carlos, on July 10, 1913; Ipiroldes Martins Boerges (Isoldes) born in Serra Azul on February 22, 1915, and João Baptista de Araújo, born in Franca on February 8, 1898; all killed in combat.

9. Professor Benedito Correa taught in 1919 at the Taperão Boys School, already deceased;

- Professor Ana Veronesi, former teacher at the Taperão Boys School in 1919, already deceased;

- Professor Rosa Albano, former teacher at the Monte Aprazível Mixed School in 1920, already deceased;

- Professor Maria Júlia Alvarenga, a teacher at Ibirá Girls School in 1918, already deceased;

- Professor Gertrudes Amaral Sales, taught in the old town of Rio Preto.

10. Carlos Alberto Andrade Santoro, born in the Capital of São Paulo state, on August 6, 1951, and deceased on February 23, 1972 in Votuporanga, São Paulo State. He was a clerk at the town hail, and a student at the College of Science and Literature in Votuporanga. At the time, he was taking civil aviation classes at a local Flight School

Note: The message indicates that the messenger lived two different lives in this same century. The former ended in the year of the Paulista Revolution in 1932; the second began in 1951 and ended with the plane crash. Please observe that Carlos Alberto had a time and space regression.

This message was complemented eight days later (on March 19, 1977):

“Dear Romeu (1) and sister Hilda (2). May Jesus bless us.

I ask you to tell my dear parents and friends in our dear Votuporanga that I have not forgotten that blessed and blooming land which is deeply imprinted in our heart.

I want to say that after 1932, when I participated in great battles, I was born again into a disciplined and loving family guided by the responsibility of respected military officers. My lifetime in Votuporanga would be short, however, because my commitments were more strongly rooted in São José do Rio Preto.

Nonetheless, dear Romeu, I want you to tell our friends that I love Votuporanga so much that last Monday, the 14th. I accompanied Our friend Dr. Orlando at night to visit Marinheiro de Cima Farm (3) to see the 40 year celebration of the foundation of the city so close to our hearts.

There, several pioneers met and prayed to God thanking him for the godsend town and its development. We were not far from Cosmorama (4) and flags waved. On some of them I saw the names of the city founders, such as Brother Demétrio Acácio Lima (5), Brother Sebastião Braga (6), Brother Guilherme Von Trumbach (7) and Brother Otávio Ritter (8). There were so many names. If I have made some mistakes, forgive me for my poor memory.

Vila Monteiro (9) was recalled, and the work of the founders affectionately remembered. From there we went to the city itself where we visited the Allan Kardec Night Shelter (10) and the Bezerra de Menezes Center (11).

For this, I ask you, Hilda, and our dear Carmelo (12) to encourage Carmelinho (13) in his task as a leader.

To work with Jesus is to start out with sincerity. The continuation of this work will make itself known in the form of spontaneous resources brought by people who love Jesus and his work on behalf of universal fraternity.

A lot more could be said about reincarnation and death, life and memory. But I needed to add to this message so that you, dear Romeu, will know how to deliver it with proper explanations and rationale.

Now, I have to say ‘good night’ and ‘thank you’. Kisses to my parents and brothers especially Antonio Carlos and our dear Carlinhos.

And you, my friends, receive my brotherly hug. Your grateful brother and friend,  
Carlos Alberto (14).”

### **Comments**

1. Romeu Grisi, farmer in Votuporanga and Founding-Director of the Emmanuel Spiritist Center and the Sister Elvira Charity Association.

2. Linda Sertini Grisi, Romeu Grisi’s wife.

3. Owned by the Theodor Wille Company. It was a very large area in the Tanabi scrub, divided into plots of land at the founding of the city of Votuporanga.

4. A city near Votuporanga.

5. One of the founders of Votuporanga.

6. One of the founders of Votuporanga.

7. One of the founders of Votuporanga.

8. One of the founders of Votuporanga.
9. The former name of Alvares Florence City.
10. Votuporanga Night Shelter
11. Department of Social Assistance at the Sister Elvira Charity Association in Votuporanga.
12. Carmelo Grisi, Romeu Grisi's father.
13. Carmelo Grisi Jr., Romeu Grisi's brother.
14. Carlos Alberto Andrade Santoro, Constantino Santoro's and Almira A. Santoro's son. His brothers were Antonio Carlos, Carlos Almir, Carlos Alcir and his sister was Rosa Maria. He passed away on February 23, 1972.

## CASE 15

NAME: Carlos Marino Vochi  
AGE: 16 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Alcides Vochi Filho MOTHER'S NAME: Helena dos Santos Vochi  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: September 08, 1957, Sorocaba, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: August 17, 1974, Sorocaba, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident

Carlos Marino Vochi was born on September 8, 1957. His parents were Mr. Alcides Vochi Filho and Mrs. Helena dos Santos Vochi. He died in a car accident during the night of August 17, 1974, on the road between Sorocaba and Votorantim. He died at the site of the accident.

Carlos was in the second year of Junior High School at the Ginásio Dr. Achilles de Almeida in his home town. He worked as a clerk at Comercial Eletrolar S.A., was almost 17, and was a good-natured boy who loved to dance and enjoy himself.

He was his parents only son. He worked during the day and studied at night. His objective was to help his parents in the future, because they both made small salaries as factory hands.

With his friends, he did not mention anything about religion, but when asked he immediately put his hand over his heart saying "J.C. is here", meaning Jesus Christ.

He said he did not like to sleep, because he lost precious moments of life this way. His attitude seemed to indicate that, by living intensely, he was already foreseeing his future.

On the day of the accident, he was ready to go to a birthday party to be held in the hall of Santa Rita Parish in Vila Santana. As it was cold and drizzling, his mother asked him to wear a jacket.

He said good-bye to his mother at the gate, turned around and gave a long look at the house, something he had never done before.

Later, he met his friends José Gentil, José Luiz Navarro and Ricardo Maldonado, the owner of the car.

They left the party at about 11:15 PM and decided to go to a dance in Votorantim, a neighboring city. They stopped at Campos Sales Street, where another friend, Jefferson Domingos Alonso, was supposed to join them, but who did not go because he was late.

The accident happened when Ricardo tried to pass another car on a stretch of the road with poor visibility. A truck suddenly appeared, and he tried in vain to steer clear. The truck hit the car on the left side, almost immediately killing Carlos Marino, who was sitting in the back seat. The other boys were hurt, but Carlos died almost immediately.

His parents were desperate. They knew that Chico Xavier received messages. During the first visit, Mrs. Vochi went on a group tour, but was not able to meet Chico Xavier. On a second visit she went alone, but Chico was away from Uberaba. It was on the third visit that, despite the large crowd gathered in the Center, she was able to talk to him for several minutes. Chico told her: "Who, in your family has already passed away and are called Luiz and Anna?" She recalled her Great-grandmother Anna Silveira, who had died 35 years ago, and who she had barely known, and Luiz Américo Machado, her uncle deceased 25 years ago. Then Chico added: "Who is Marino?" She thought about her son, Carlos Marino Vochi. "He is at your side".

That night, she received the message. She returned to Sorocaba with the letter held close to her heart. Her joy was immense, for all the consolation she had received. She thanked God and Chico Xavier.

Today, she and her husband believe in Spiritism. They study its doctrine to know more about the relationship with the Greater Life.

These facts make us aware of the importance of the fifty-year commemoration of our dear Chico Xavier's mediumship.

Below, we transcribe Carlos Marino Vochi's message, automatically written by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance at the Spiritist Group for Prayer in Uberaba, Minas Gerais on August 27, 1976.

### **The message**

“Dear little mother, I ask you to bless me.

I do not know how to begin this letter, but I believe I should first ask you to forgive me.

Forgive me for all the suffering I left in both your life and dad's. I didn't think that our farewell would come so soon.

Little mother, above all I trust, above all I believe that you will remember me with no regrets.

I know that there is an invisible clock in your heart, counting the hours after you decided to come here from Sorocaba (1). I know you counted on your fingers how long we had been separated. Two years and ten days (2). If we convert all this into minutes to define our longing, I believe we will discover the meaning of eternal values.

Little mother, the time of greater distress has already passed. What is left is a rain of tears, like water falling after a storm. In the beginning, there is wind and hail, as if everything would be destroyed. Later comes cold weather and drizzle that stay for a while. It is exactly what happens to us. Remember, dear little mother, that father needs to recuperate his interest in life and this will happen when you regain your strength and hope. I asked father Alcides (3) for serenity and courage. It makes me suffer deeply to see him so prostrate with grief to think of me as a son who has disappeared forever.

In the beginning of my new situation I cried a lot. At the very moment of the accident which I cannot describe, the more I tried to stay conscious, the more my mind weakened as if in a sleep induced by drugs. I thought about my friends, I heard screams, I wanted to help Ricardo (4), Gentil (5) Luiz (6) and learn about the car crash. I felt that affectionate hands caressed my forehead and inside of me I heard a prayer urging me to sleep, which I could not fight against. I slept and dreamt my chest was wounded and the strong pain did not go away. I wanted to wake up and be sure that the impressions gotten from that ordeal were just part of a nightmare. However, I fell into a sound sleep until I got lost in the world of rest without any sense or direction. I slept soundly and I awoke hearing your voice (7) in Born Jesus, as you tried to see me through the tears you shed as you stared at the lit candles.

Little mother, it is very difficult to accept such a hard blow. Your love can evaluate how I complained during those first hours. I was still your rebel son, uncombed and who did not accept advice. Only the tenderness of Grandma Anna (8) and the dedication of uncle Luiz (9) were able to help me. In this place, time does not pass in vain. Time has shown me how I was loved by my parents, and how much love was reserved for me in the future. However, dear little mother, time has gradually shown me that those were the hours I had to spend in the physical world, which began in September, 1957, and were to end in August, 1974 (11).

I am calmer now, I am resuming my studies and I am adapting to my job, to be useful and learn to be more useful. I ask you not to cry with so much pain. Let us think that life doesn't come to an end. We continue, beyond the limits of life on Earth, to grow happier and more united further down the road. Ask father to stop scolding himself for having made my childhood easier than his had been. This is not the issue, mom. I am grateful for all the things you gave me, nonetheless I recognize today that if I had not come here in that crash between two machines, I would have come in another similar manner. It is true that, as I believe, children only understand how much they are loved by their parents when they lose their material bodies, yet it serves us as an excellent lesson. As for me, I saw how many treasures of care and love I had received at home, when I felt you were at a loss where to put your hearts full of longing and tears...

I saw everything, little mother, especially when you remembered the deepest memories to bring back my presence. I believe my suffering was no less than yours, for it is not easy for us to appear without being noticed and mix our tears with the tears of those who we love above all. Now that I was able to materialize my feelings on paper and with a pencil, I beg you to have hope and joy.



I thank you for not having judged anyone guilty of our separation.

My friends and I were not excited (12). Everything was well around us, and we were talking about life...

It is true that at the moment of the accident, a nap was considered, but it was not responsible for the crash since it was I who was having a nap.

Do not try to look for thorns, as they will be harmful, after all. Everything was all right, and is all right now. I hope it will always be like this, with your confidence in God, and I trust father will follow you in this attitude. Mom, what is ours comes to our door with no mistaken address.

Think it over, and do understand that your son has traveled here with the right time marked on his return ticket. In the world, all of us are scheduled for a trip whose vehicle and time are ignored, yet we all will be called to the great departure.

I ask you to tell father that my Grandfather Alcides's prayers (13) have helped me very much. Also, I want to let you know that my Great-grandfather Santos (14) has been a protector and a friend on all occasions to me here. Little mother, I am your only son, but the other boys who have no parents are also your children. Tell father this, and let us go ahead now hand in hand as a great family, the family helping the less fortunate people, as is the will of Jesus (15).

I cannot write more. Time is over now. My friends say my time is over, and the doors of opportunity are being closed now so that the friends assisting me may rest.

It seems that on Earth, while living in a heavy material body, we must be born again each morning, live for a time during the day and practice dying every night. But it is necessary to stop being afraid death is like a shadow. Once there is light, a shadow does not exist.

Little mother, I want to embrace you all, you, father, the dear ones of the family, my friends, with love and gratitude, asking you to feel me at your side with love everyday. I kiss your face, as I always did.

Your son

Popó (16)

Carlos Marino Vochi.”

### Comments

1. Mrs. Helena Vochi confirms the fact as true. During the trip to Uberaba from São Paulo, she counted on her fingers the time passed since his death.

2. In fact, two years and ten days exactly had passed since Carlos Marino Vochi's death took place on August 17, 1974. The message was received on August 27, 1976, exactly two years and ten days later.

3. Alcides Vochi Filho , the communicant's father.

4. Ricardo Maldonado was driving the car when the accident happened. He lives in Sorocaba, on Campos Sales Street. He is Carlos Marino's friend.

5. José Gentil, living on Francisco Scarpa Street, in Sorocaba. He was a friend of the communicant's.

6. José Luiz Navarro, living on Conselheiro João Alfredo Street, in Sorocaba. A friend of the communicant's, he was in the car.

7. Mrs. Vochi tells us that during the wake she was looking at the coffin surrounded by lit candles, and she begged Good Jesus to give strength to both her and her husband, to bear the pain of having lost their only son.

8. Grandma Anna Silveira, Great-grandmother of the communicant, passed away in Angatuba 35 years ago.

9. Luiz Américo Machado, Carlos's uncle, passed away in Angatuba 25 years ago.

10. The communicant was born on September 8, 1957.

11. He died on August 17, 1974.

12. Mrs. Helena Vochi explained that there were a series of rumors that the boys in the car were drunk or under the effect of marijuana. She felt hurt because of this, but the explanation of her son made her feel better.

13. Alcides Vochi, still alive, living in the city of Sorocaba. The communicant, when alive, never knew his grandfather was dedicated to prayers.

14. Teodoro dos Santos, passed away 38 years ago in Angatuba.

15. In the sentence where he declares "I am your only son, but the other boys who have no parents are also your children", she affirms he refers to their other son, a child adopted before they received the message.

16. His nickname. We asked two witnesses, friends of his, one of them his girlfriend, and they confirmed that this was his nickname.

## CASE 16

NAME: Izídio Inácio da Silva  
AGE: 18 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Cacildo Inácio da Silva MOTHER'S NAME: Leila Sahab Inácio da Silva  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: March 21, 1955, Buriti Alegre, GO  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: February 26, 1974, Goiânia, GO  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident

Izídio Inácio da Silva was born on March 21, 1955, and his parents were Mr. Cacildo Inácio da Silva and Mrs. Leila Sahab Inácio da Silva. He died on February 26, 1974, in a car accident in Goiânia.

An accounting graduate, he was a companion to his parents. He was responsible and very affectionate.

He was a good-natured boy, and a simple, dynamic and humble person. He loved the country, cattle, the countryside. He bought his own farm, with his effort and his father's help.

He loved cars, sports and dating girls. He was one of the principal kart race pilots in Goiânia, becoming a popular idol. He loved speed.

He dedicated himself to soccer, and was one of the directors of the club where he played. He received a posthumous homage in a basketball game played in his honor.

On February 19, 1974, he went with a friend - Zé da Brahma - to a car rally. They were going to watch the cars training because his friend would participate in a race in a few days. Izídio, a former racer, wanted to teach his friend some "tricks" about balance, but his car turned over at high speed.

A fact to be noted is that two weeks before the accident, Izídio kissed his niece and goddaughter so insistently that his father was going to call his attention, when he heard a voice saying: "Do not do it, because Izidio will not last long".

Mrs. da Silva told us she was catholic. She had notions about spiritism and seven days after her son's death she started to attend the group "Irradiação Espírita Cristã", finding a great deal of comfort there.

In mid 1974, four or five months after the accident, Chico Xavier went to Goiânia to receive the title of Citizen of the City of Goiânia. He gave several autographs at the group "Irradiação Espírita Cristã" that evening. Mrs. da Silva exchanged some words with the medium, receiving an invitation to go to Uberaba. She gave him a photo of the first mass dedicated to her son, after his death.

Mrs. da Silva went to Uberaba on October 12, 1974, when she received a first message. The one published below is the second message, full of elements for our meditation.

Now that you know something about the personality of young Izídio, read the message in which he tries to transmit important teachings not only to his family but to all of us who remain living on Earth in search of the experience that we lack in trying to find happiness.

### **The message**

"Mother, bless your son aIi continue to ask God to help me.

I have found so much consolation in your prayers that, in a way, I have grown accustomed to the assurance they provide me. Besides, dear mother, is there a son who would not be recognized any other way?

I asked for permission and will try to write about my feelings. My greetings are extended to all, and I pray that Leila (1) and Nilson (2), will have a future always blessed by God.

Mother, it seems that when we leave the physical body we return to a state of childhood. We refer to the Divine Providence so easily, and our thoughts go up to God so frequently, that renovation

here is like a beginning or a new beginning in which faith is essentially the most important basis for our assertions.

Believe me, I rejoice with the news. Your work is so great today that I feel that sometimes it is difficult for me to follow your footsteps.

Thanks to Jesus, in your love you have understood that we needed exactly this: to convert yearning into prayers, and belief into work on behalf of other people. I visit our new family in your company: the extended family we have acquired. I hear your calls to work, and I follow what you do with the satisfaction of a happy boy.

Until February, 1974 (3) I used to walk with father, breathing that marvellous smell of green or wet pastures. Land surrounded by fences, whose limits were being expanded, and the friendly cattle giving your son an idea that those heads held up by four legs were almost like human beings, asking for understanding. My love for the countryside has not changed. Looking at the sky and studying on the warm land still bring pleasure to my heart.

Nonetheless, little mother, although I continue to be what I am, I rejoice in your handwork producing candies and trousseaus, and especially in all that you do in behalf of our brothers whose troubles are greater than ours your hands know how to transform your own efforts into resources to help other people I am grateful when you try to take my hands into yours in this service to help others I know that it would be pretentious of me to talk about charity, however I am proud to report to the kitchen where I try to learn although from a distance, everything that is ideal, the final result of which is charity.

I also thank father for all he does to help us.

Mother, here if we have ties to our family, we follow everything that happens at home. Do not feel sad if my father cannot overcome those feelings of unhappiness and almost discouragement, which he sometimes gives in to.

It is just so. He believes in God, he knows I continue to exist. But Grandma Laudelina (4) has helped me understand that he is extremely sensitive. On Earth all of us are born with: head, trunk and limbs (see if I still remember my school lessons correctly). But, inside our brain, life differs a lot from one person to another. Be patient, mother. My father's severity is love under a harsh cover. Underneath, he is the protector we all have and know very well. Our dear Nilson will be made aware of all this with us. I say this because Nilson is the youngest in the family and the son closest to your hearts who came last, and he will have this honor of being the youngest until our group makes new progress.

I ask you in your tenderness to tell father not to be discouraged. I understand that in his heart there is much yearning and a wish for renewal. Certain kinds of family renewal should not however, be rushed. On my part, as far as this is concerned, I did not lose my love for the country. I know that money is a blessing from God to be applied, but land is a blessing from God because on it we can and we must produce for the well-being of all people.

Those projects for the North, aiming at Araguaína, are still with me. This does not mean that I feel attached to material things, or that I have not found a better life than the farm life. This is not so. I think about working for and protecting those who God in his kindness has put under our daily care. You and dad do what is best. In spite of everything, no one can deny me the right to respect the joy that you gave me and the lessons you taught me.

I want to tell Leila and Nilson that we are happy, very happy to see them wearing their wedding rings, golden rings encircling their fingers and their hearts, and walking ahead lovingly side by side.

We thank you all for the love with which you remember us at home.

Here, we have many activities. We do not have social meetings, but we do cultivate fraternal reunions with lots of hope and many plans for increasing improvement.

Grandma Laudelina and aunt Nenê (5) are with me giving me and others their affection. All of this with a great deal of joy, and joining their prayers to God with ours, for the happiness of all people.

We want to send a hug to Lau (6), to Carlos (7), to Júlia (8), to Blanche (9), to Flávio (10), to Urquiza (11), and all to our dear ones.

Mother, I ask your prayers for our friend José (12) - Zé da Brahma - I must help him and I need your support.

I bring news from our friend Geraldo (13), for our sister Dona Nenzinha (14). He is very well, although he is torn between two worlds, missing people from both sides. Nevertheless, the protection they give us here is wonderful. We must wish all the best for our friend and Dona Nenzinha, and also our dear ones.

I remember, mother, our gratitude to Dr. Vieira (15) cannot abate, tell him that Maurício (16) is getting better quickly.

Mom, the emotion I feel writing all this is so great that I feel a lump in my throat as if my throat were located in my fingers as I write.

I beg you to tell father that we are aware of the surgery. If Grandpa Izídio is not here with me it is because he is helping his dear son now, giving him strength.

Mother, I thank you for everything. Please forgive me if I referred to your ever renewed work, and your visits to our brothers who need your assistance. After all, I am your son and I am happy to acknowledge that your heart has answered the pleas in my October letter, almost two years ago. Changes occur. We understand now that it is much better to give than to receive in order that we may be more useful, because we are always receiving God's kindness.

Kiss Leila's forehead, and Nazira also (17).

With my heart divided between you and my father, I ask you to keep the love and yearning, the care and gratitude I send you in a kiss from your increasingly grateful son.

Izídio.”

Message received on the evening of August 20, 1976, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

### **Comments**

1. Izídio's sister.
2. Izídio's brother-in-law.
3. Date of accident and death.
4. Izídio's paternal grandmother, deceased.
5. His aunt, and his father's sister-in-law
6. His sister Laudelina's nickname.
7. His brother-in-law.
8. His sister.
9. His sister.
10. His brother-in-law.
11. A family friend who helped to bring him up.
12. Izídio's friend who died in the same car crash.
13. Nilson's father, who passed away in January, 1976.
14. Nickname of Maria Rodrigues who is Geraldo's wife, and Nilson's mother.
15. A dedicated doctor who assisted Izídio during his six days in coma.
16. Dr. Vieira's son who died in May, 1976 at the age of 7, from serious burns.
17. His cousin.

## CASE 17

NAME: Marco Antonio Peres Fernandes  
AGE: 21 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: José Peres Fernandes MOTHER'S NAME: Lourdes Ribeiro Fernandes  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: September 18, 1954 in São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: June 6, 1976 in Caraguatatuba, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident

Dear reader, we have noticed in our interviews that some of the young people who died had a premonition of their forthcoming death. That is what happened to Marco Antonio Peres Fernandes, as told by his mother.

Marco was driving in a van from Ubatuba to the town of Caraguatatuba, when making a curve, a strong wind caused the vehicle to turn over. This young man, who was sometimes happy sometimes sad, died at the age of 21. At the moment of his death he was alone in the car having just dropped off his friends. He was a loving son, dedicated to his family, and had an excellent relationship with everybody. He was an electrician, and was still studying in senior high school.

Marco Antonio Peres Fernandes' parents were Mr. José Peres Fernandes and Mrs. Lourdes Ribeiro Fernandes. He was born on September 18, 1954. After her son's death, Mrs. Fernandes, who was a Buddhist, went to see Chico Xavier, because she felt revolted against everything. She was looking for a cure which could make her want to live again, and renew her lost hope.

She told us she is not at all recovered, but her son's message has brought some new hope to her.

Today, she accepts reincarnation as a fact.

Mr. and Mrs. Fernandes offered us a printed message from their son. At the end of it there is a testimonial written by both, which reads:

"You have just read the first message from our son Marco, automatically written by Chico Xavier on September 9, 1977, one year and three months after his physical death.

If you ever have a similar experience, or come to have, you will understand how happy we were to 1 through his letter how he was in his new spiritual life, and how he has worked to find stability in this other phase of life.

We want to express our deepest gratitude to our good Lord, for having given us such great happiness. We beg Him to bless each step of our dearest son. We, who still remain here, ask Him to guide us with His benevolence. Mother Lourdes. Father José."

Spiritism is a light in our way It expands our capacity to see things and to interpret facts. Many people think we want to practice proselytize, yet in reality, what we really want is to bring consolation to hearts who suffer when there is a physical separation.

The Spiritist Doctrine teaches us how to accept the absence of our dear ones who returned before us to the real spiritual life. When pain appears, don't become revolted, believe and be confident for God will always send comfort to your heart.

### **The message**

"Dear mother, my dear father, dear brothers I wish to call upon our Divine Father and ask God to bless us.

Little mother Lourdes (1) I do not know how to express emotion on paper. I suddenly feel overwhelmed. Only now that I am writing do I realize what it means to convey what is inside of us, especially from one life to another. I never imagined I would have this type of experience. Uncle Manoel (2), who has helped me from the first moments after I recovered my self-consciousness is helping me to order my thoughts and my hands so that I can write you in the shortest time possible.

I who only liked to write after much reflection, must now do so quickly.

Yet a son's letter to his dear parents is more than just a printed page. It is my heart impressed in the lines that follow one after another before our trusted ones to talk about my new life I cannot say I am suffering, although I still miss my home and this is a problem to be resolved. Nevertheless Uncle Manoel brother Ribeiro (3) a friend of the family, almost as one of mother's relatives and Grandma Ana (4) help me as if I were still a child. Together with other friends, they recommend that I asked mother to stop crying so sadly, and to stop accusing the doctors in Caraguatatuba (5) who attended me so well. Mother, I want to tell you and father that the wind on June 6th had deadly power (6); I tried to stop the van or maneuver it to another place, but the power of the hurricane was so strong that it could uproot 100 year-old trees easily. I was calmly driving along the Ubatuba Highway, thinking about what I would do during the vacation, when this calamity suddenly beset me. It seemed as if the van and I were being sucked in by an aerial volcano. It would have been impossible for the body to survive because my head seemed to be broken. I neither slept nor fainted from the blow, because I was paralyzed and could not move a single finger. I saw nothing, but could hear all the noise around me. My brain was still unprepared, did not want to surrender. In my heart, I prayed and asked God to keep me alive to return home. I crawled as I could. In this condition, I realized they were taking me to an unknown place, as my eyes could no longer see. I do not know how many people came to help me because at that moment I could not think. It was rather a moment of distress during which I would be grateful for any help people could give me. I felt the doctor's hands on my head, and in his defense I can tell you that I kept in my memory what he said (7) in a loud voice: 'My God, so many young lives being taken. This boy could be my brother or my son.' I do not remember his next words because my head was numb and painful, and I could only think about being helped. Other hands came close to me, little mother, and caressed me. A deep sleep overcame me. It was a nightmare in which I felt I was returning home. I heard screams of pain. Everything seemed vague and incomprehensible. I felt like this for a long time. Just imagine, mom and dad, that I waited for Grandma's arrival to wake up. She came later, but in a different context. She had lived the life of a mother for whom work and dedication to her home had been a blessing, and she had no difficulty in helping me.

The trauma I suffered was a long one, I do not know for how many months, I still feel like a convalescent who is very weak. When I woke up completely I saw Grandma Ana beside me and I was able to breathe again. I believed I was back in our home and called you all. Grandma who was also my mother in my heart told me she had missed me and had come to see me. Some friends and relatives of ours tried to break the news slowly so I would not fall again into a state of confusion. She told me very slowly that we were in other stages of life. I started to cry, and, as pain came back to my mind I saw you mother, crying for me, and I heard Carmen (8) and what father and my brothers were saying.

I did not want to die, and for this reason I did not accept the reality that fell upon me. Yet this was true only at first because, shortly afterwards, I started to remember that you, mother, had taught us to trust in God, and then I looked for strength in prayers.

Mother, I miss you more than I can express. However, although I miss you so, I ask for your peace of mind in order that I may be calm. Little mother, we need you so, at home. Look at Serginho (9); he needs your protection and your love. Do not cry anymore, to the point of becoming sick because of me. You and dad know I was a boy who loved to carry out my duties, and that would have liked to get married later. My home would be a shelter for you to rest in someday, since you had given me so much care and shelter when I was a child. But God and His laws are greater than we are. If the wind had to pull me out of the road and kill me, it was because there was a reason. I am still unable to understand these matters of the past, because I am recovering very slowly. I know enough, however, to avoid complaining. I ask you to pray for all of us, including me. As your thoughts clear up, mine will improve too. Children here do not cut off the relationship with their loving parents so easily. It seems that some kind of link connects me to your heart, as when I was a boy and I would come to you when I felt scared. I know dad has suffered very much, and pretends he feels strong to help us feel less weak. I beg you, little mother, to obey the laws of the Lord. Don't feel anger towards anyone. No one was to blame for your son's accident.

Think of the doctors in Caraguá, and bless them all. Pray for them, little mother, so that they may be rewarded by God for all the good things they did for me.

Help me, with your remembrances lit by faith. Do not let tears fill your eyes, unless they are tears

of gratitude to God for the blessings we have received. I embrace Sérgio, and everyone at home. I cannot go on because uncle Manoel is saying that time is up.

Dad, dear little mother, forgive me if I cannot speak to you with greater joy and warmth.

For the time being please note that if you cry, I cannot help but cry also. Let us think of the boys who die but not in car accidents, of those who are sick and who face the challenges of the night burning with fever on the sidewalks, of those who ran away from home and succumbed to drugs that drive them insane, of those who want to study but are trapped in poverty, and of the many that wake up looking for heavy jobs but with an empty stomach. To relieve the pain of our brothers and satisfy their needs is to decrease our own heavy burdens. Dad and mom, I want to send you all a hug with all my love, and ask you to receive the affection and gratitude from a son who prays that God will reward you for all the protection you gave me, and the love with which you enriched my life. Your grateful son who asks for your blessing and kisses your hands, with love and yearning, a kiss full of joy and hope, love and appreciation.

Marco Antonio”

Message received on September 9, 1977, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer, one year after Marco Antonio’s death.

### **Comments**

1. Mrs. Lourdes Ribeiro Fernandes, his mother.
2. Manoel Fernandes - his uncle.
3. João Ribeiro - maternal grandfather.
4. Ana Fernandes - paternal grandmother, who died on July, 7, 1976.
5. Place where he was attended by doctor José Bourabeby.
6. He describes how the accident happened.
7. He mentions the doctor’s words while attending him. Note how the words were impressed in his memory.
8. Carmen Peres Fernandes - his sister.
9. Serginho Peres Fernandes - his nephew.



## CASE 17

NAME: Gilberto Pereira Teixeira  
AGE: 18 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Ludgero Pereira Teixeira MOTHER'S NAME: Rosária Montanher Teixeira  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: May 19, 1959, Presidente Venceslau, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: July 13, 1977, São Paulo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Bicycle accident

We went to Cambuci a district in the city of São Paulo to visit the parents and relatives of Gilberto Pereira Teixeira, who had sent a message through Chico Xavier.

Mr and Mrs Teixeira's home was full of peace and tranquility. They described their dear son's personality to us, and how they had decided to dedicate themselves to the study of the Spiritist Doctrine. Now they are receiving answers to questions that have worried them for several years. Mr. Ludgero Pereira and Mrs. Rosária Montanher Pereira are the communicant boy's parents. He was born in Presidente Venceslau, São Paulo State, on May 19 1959 and passed away on July 13, 1977 in a bicycle accident

He studied at night and was a junior in Prof. Roldão Lopes de Barros High School. He worked during the day at a clerical job in the Cambuci branch of the Bank of Brazil.

He was 18 years and two months old when the accident happened.

A loving son, he always kissed his mother, father and paternal grandmother before going out. On the day of the accident, he went with a friend from work to ride the bicycle he had received from his father on a bicycle track called Kiabin Hill.

While he was riding the bicycle, he fell and hit his head on the asphalt pavement, on July 9, 1977. He was taken to the Beneficência Portuguesa Hospital, where he was attended by a team of neurologists headed by Dr. Valter Carlos Pereira.

He stayed in the emergency ward of the hospital for 4 days under observation.

He was a smart boy, who never neglected his duties. He was good-hearted and planned to become a civil or electronic engineer. He never caused problems for his parents, and was a good-natured and communicative child. He was not greatly interested in material belongings or in the social or economic status of his friends.

After her son's death, Mrs. Teixeira decided to visit Chico Xavier in Uberaba, in order to find some consolation. When she received the message, a new horizon appeared in the couple's live.

Today, the family gathers at the same time once a week to practice the "Home Gospel", a group study and prayer meeting.

Try, dear reader, to bring consolation to those experiencing the pain of having lost someone. The moments we help other people are full of real happiness. How good it is to have a friend at our side, to support us when we have to face an ordeal!

Spiritism gives us the answers to our questions. Our path is enlightened, and our hearts filled with peace.

God is a loving father. It is important to know His laws and to accept without revolt the trials and tribulations that beset us.

Study, and practice the Gospel as a responsible and prudent son; to be a friend when needed and to help those in trouble, very often with difficulties greater than ours, is to find true happiness.

This is the great lesson in this message and the behavior of a Christian family who knows that death does not exist, and that the spirit of their son is not far from to their hearts.

### **The message**

“Dear little mother, I ask you for your blessing, and hope that dad Ludgero will also give me his. Your prayers fill my heart, and my father’s distress touches the innermost parts of my soul. Because of this I did my best to bring you news.

Mom, life on Earth can be compared to a flower (1). Many of them fall from the trees where they blossom, after having fulfilled the task for which they came. Others are crushed by the wheels of fate.

In my case, I have the feeling that, although I am not a flower at all, a certain movement of my bicycle (2) caused me to lose my balance and fall on the hard ground of stone and asphalt where I hit my head. It was a shock. I fainted. I had some blood clotting and, the doctors worked hard to return me to the garden of our home, but my time was over and a red light had been turned on for me. Ask dad to understand this. Sometimes, my ‘old man’ and best friend thinks that it is better to die so as to know what happened to me. However, I beg you to wait, time will clarify everything. Besides, suicide is always an open wound and no one knows when it will heal. Remember mother, dad and grandma Virgínia (3) that Regina (4) and Solange (5) need your love and attention. When I woke up here, under Grandpa João’s care (6), I was shaking with fear when I realized how much pain we were suffering. A kind of barrier had been erected between us, which I could not overcome. And you could do nothing but cry asking God to bring me some peace.”

### **Explanation about the accident**

“I am grateful for your prayers, but I want you, Morn, to think about work and renewal. Little mother, I was not careless nor had I been influenced by anyone to behave that way.

The maneuver which caused me to fall was a caper I did of my own accord. I could never have imagined that it would end up in a farewell after long days of suffering and anguish when I in vain tried to raise my body which did not obey me any longer.

Now I ask for your help and support.

Ask Regina to strive to resign herself to the facts, I cannot do this for her. But if she dedicates herself to the blessings of prayer she will be of great help to me. I feel sad and distressed, not only to know you are resentful, although apparently calm, and also because of father’s suffering when he thinks about me.

I know he dreamed of a brilliant future for me, thus guaranteeing the continuation of our family name, but Regina Maria and Solange are now our best companions to this end.

I recognize that everyone is suffering at home. Nonetheless, I believe that God has freed me from greater evils. I would have been sad if I had lost my head over the drugs that poison so many boys little by little.

Thank God, it did not happen to me. I have always seen in my father Ludgero the true picture of the ideal that I should strive to follow.

During those last hours in July (7) I heard everything that happened around me. The only difference was that my mouth could not answer. When my last minute came, I was already prepared to leave. I felt a strong headache, and did not know what I could do to keep calm.

I could never describe how much I suffered during those last days, with the end expected by everyone.

Now I hope that Grandpa João and Uncle Antonio (8) will allow me the joy of seeing everything transformed into peace and hope”.

### **Messages to the family**

I promise to get better as soon as you and dad are able to show a calmer and more sincere resignation. Until this happens, they told me here that our hearts are most of the time surrounded by a

permanent mist. Help me to wash away these cold shadows.

I ask Regina Maria to assist me. She has many memories of me. When she talks to me recalling some of them, or looking at my picture even in silence, everything touches me and the tears go from my heart up to my eyes making me wish I could do what is impossible.

Little mother, sustain me with your faith in God. I ask Grandma to pray for my recovery. I am still too weak to know the things I have to learn, and I am not aware of the way I must go to continue by myself. I would like to tell you more about my situation, to explain to other mothers and other fathers present how their serenity is helpful to us. If I could, I would tell them all to think about us as workers who had been called to work on Earth for only a short time.

Think of us as we were before the accidents or illness which have brought us to this side of life. Remembering us kept in boxes or with our bodies embalmed in medicines or in graves is to make us feel sad and prostrated.

Recall our figures as we were. This will help us very much. Little mother tell dad that Great-grandfather Teixeira (9) has been a great friend to me. The family is a group which can be emptied on one side, but will be enlarged on the other.

We give too much thought on Earth to those who die, but we do not remember those who are born. They are the representatives of our future. Let us have faith.

Once more I beg you to console father. He has not succeeded yet in overcoming our separation. Give him a hug for me.

Kiss the girls (10). They should not worry that they will not have boys to take them to parties. Besides, although I am in another body, I know how to take care of them and help them whenever possible.

Mother Rosária (11), or dear little mother Rosa, receive with father all my love, I am your work companion, always the son of your heart, and my heart is the place where you and dad will live together with me forever.

Gilberto (12)”

1. Gilberto wrote a composition together with his colleagues, while attending the 2nd year in secondary school.
2. Description of the accident.
3. Virginia Barreiros Montanher - maternal grandmother, still alive.
4. Regina Maria Teixeira - oldest sister.
5. Solange Teixeira - youngest sister.
6. João Barreiro - maternal great-grandfather
7. July 9, 1977 - date of the accident
8. Antonio Montanher - mother's uncle, deceased on February 17, 1977.
9. Teixeira - father's ancestor whose full name the family still does not know.
10. He used to escort his friends, schoolmates and neighbors to parties.
11. His mother.
12. According to his father, the signature resembles that of his son very much.

## CASE 19

NAME: Rosemari Daurício  
AGE: 23 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Francisco Daurício (deceased) MOTHER'S NAME: Terezinha de Jesus Beraldo  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: October 27, 1953 in São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: December 18, 1976 in São Paulo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident

Mrs. Terezinha de Jesus Beraldo is young Rosemari Dauricio's mother, and her daughter's message is shown below. We met a humble lady who received us in a friendly manner and told us about facts which were part of her dearest daughter's life.

Rosemari Daurício was born on October 27, 1953 in São Paulo, dying in the same city on December 18, 1976, in a car accident which occurred on Avenida 23 de Maio. Rosemari, whose parents are Mr. Francisco Daurício (deceased) and Mrs. Beraldo, had a degree in Business Administration and worked at the Paulista - Trianon Branch of Itaú Bank. She and her mother faced a lot of difficulties at home but she worked with perseverance, and had even bought a house for her mother, and a car.

Rosemari was driving the car when the accident happened, and a friend who was in the car also died. However, two little girls who were in the back seat of the Volkswagen were not injured.

Rosemari had a premonition that she would soon leave this life, and mentioned this to her mother and some friends. After the physical separation, Mrs. Terezinha Beraldo became completely disturbed. In May 1977, she had a serious hemorrhage and had to undergo surgery. She had a convalescence of four months, during which time she read books she had received from some friends: "Jovens no Além" (Young People in the Beyond) and "Somos Seis" (We are Six). Both are best sellers She decided to visit Chico Xavier, but only received a message on the second visit. With this message she felt renewed hope and the desire to go on living.

We want to point out that in this message the letter N was placed without any apparent significance. Mrs. Beraldo told us she could not guess what it meant but, on returning home, she remembered that she had the habit of kissing her daughter on her nose (N).

Although we are accustomed in our interviews for the "Folha Espírita" (Spiritist Journal) to encounter rich details which identify the communicating entities, we continue to get more and more enthusiastic about our work.

We talked with young Argeu Dantas and Maria Kato, Rosemari's friends, obtaining interesting information.

She was an outgoing girl and had many friends. They told us that the relationship between mother and daughter was that of two good friends Her mother accompanied her to dances, parties, on walks; they were inseparable.

We wish to emphasize for our reflection, the example given by Beraldo, who was her daughter's friend, confidant and devoted mother. Though we are living in a time of lack of sentiments nothing can replace love in the relationship between human beings.

Below Rosemari's homage to her mother:

### **From Rosemari To Her Mother**

Mother, God does not abandon us

Love is our union

My life angel who I worship

The sublime light where I live

Is in your heart.

Now we are closer

My beautiful and immortal angel

May the Lord guard your life

Rose in my Christmas light

Kisses from your Rosemari

Received by the medium Francisco C Xavier. (Note the letter "N" as in nose).

### **The message**

"A consolation for a mother's heart - keep in your heart the whole soul of your grateful daughter, Rosemari.

Dear little mother. Bless your daughter.

I come for your help.

Grandfather Francisco and Aunt Maria take care of me, they have received me with open arms.

I recall the image of Jesus I gave to you before coming here. Jesus will protect your days, dear mother. Do not think I looked for death to help you. Dear mother Terezinha, I would never do that. Both of us relied on each other to survive. I would not have the courage to abandon you because you have never abandoned me. I was driving distractedly thinking of the Christmas celebrations when I lost control of the steering wheel and was hit by another car. It was a simple crash between machines, resulting in an ordeal whereby the principles of life were fulfilled.

The only sadness I still feel is to see you shedding all those tears unceasingly, thinking that your daughter might have desired death to guarantee your future with insurance premiums and pensions. This did not happen, though. The accident was not intentional. I have suffered the consequences of some past life I have not been able to understand yet. Grandpa Beraldo promised to explain it to me, as soon as I feel you are all right. Do not cry anymore, and do not feel alone. Many Daurício and Beraldo relatives are helping me.

On the other hand, do not think that I had been disillusioned with any boyfriend on Earth. I worked with a lot of energy and I intended to go on studying so that we could have a better future. God's Laws, however, brought me here earlier.

Now I ask you to be calm. Everything is getting better. Remember what I used to say to you: 'Do not worry, mother, because all our wishes will come true', and I really meant that. You are not alone. Think of how much you can do for those who suffer more than we do.

As soon as possible, I ask you to enter a Christian action group, in order that you may forget what must be forgotten. The heaviest burden one carries in this world is ourselves, when we do not share our time and our life with other people.

Sometimes, dear little mother we believe we help people with our financial resources, when as a matter of fact, good deeds mean much more. The person who receives our charity help us reduce the burden of our sadness and memories. The bread we offer with our charity is a coin God gives us to buy joy and hope. Do not remain motionless remembering our past. Think that we are together and offer a helping hand to needy people. We will really be together, because love never disappears. What you own is yours, you have conquered it. Nothing was given to you as a favor, because if we were to count the times you sacrificed yourself on my behalf, I could never pay you back.

Do not forget God and pray. Prayers are like beams of light which modify us inside. Believe me, I will always be a grateful daughter learning how to work differently now, to be more useful to you.

Bless your Rose, and receive a tender and grateful kiss on your dear and suffering face. A kiss like the one I used to greet you with when I came home from work, or when I would come upon you by

surprise.

Thanks for everything you did and still do for me. Keep in your heart the soul of your grateful daughter.

Rosemari”

Message received on October 15, 1977, Uberaba MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier in a public séance at the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

## CASE 20

NAME: Sérgio Calamari  
AGE: 24 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Carlos Leopoldo Calamari MOTHER'S NAME: Etelvina Calamari  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: February 09, 1952, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: February 29, 1976, Araçatuba, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Drowning

It is necessary to accept God's will today, because perhaps tomorrow serious troubles might occur that could ruin us, and the Divine Providence is saving us now from these troubles."

We stress this part of the message from Sérgio Calamari for our reflection because of its remarkable truth. We were introduced to the Calamari couple by our friend Haydê Abujadi. They mentioned some details about their son's personality and about the message sent through Chico Xavier's mediumship.

Sérgio was born on February 9, 1952, and he returned to the spiritual life on February 29, 1976, at the age of 24.

Carlos and Etelvina's son was a calm and happy person. He liked soccer and swimming. He worked at the National Railroad Car Manufacturing Co. - FNV, in São Paulo.

The parents had noticed that in recent months Sérgio looked unhappy and had even taken out a life insurance policy, four months before the accident.

During Carnival of 1976, Sérgio had some days off from work and decided to go to Araçatuba, a town in the interior of São Paulo State, where his fiancée's parents lived. She also worked in São Paulo. Once there, they decided to go for a ride to a place called Country Club, where the accident happened.

We want to stress that in the message the spirit declares that his death was due to a heart attack, and that he did not drown. According to the doctor's report, Sérgio did not swallow water.

Mrs. Calamari went to Uberaba, following Mr. Wady Abrahão's advice after having read the book *Jovens no Além* (Young People in the Beyond) Only on her third visit to Chico Xavier did she manage to receive her son's letter. Mr. and Mrs. Calamari were not spiritists, but the message gave them a new vision of life, and the acceptance of a temporary physical separation. Mr. Calamari had not been sleeping eating or working any more, and the message helped him to overcome his Indifference and start to live again hope returned to the Calamari family home and today their son's recommendations in the letter are taken seriously in their everyday life.

### **The message**

"Dear mother, bless your son.

Your faith has called me so much, mom, that in spite of still being a convalescent, I came to tell you and father that I am getting better. I know that the wish to receive some news from our beloved ones is often like a sickness in our souls, a deep sadness, even when faith is guiding us towards the true way. I ask both of you for courage and confidence in God. If I could, I would have stayed there with you, and prepared a better future for us.

Yet God is more powerful than we are. He determined that I should come here, the moment Cleonice (1) and I planned to have our own home, thereby reducing our parents' work.

That day in February (2) was the right date, a red light day for me.

Do not believe I drowned; my heart stopped suddenly and the blood could not circulate anymore.

I fell at once, feeling dizzy and unable to recover.

Was it a failure? Yes, if we only think about our temporary life on Earth. I heard everything they

were saying about my having drowned, but I could not move a single finger.

Our friends the Frazanis (3) and Cleonice suffered a lot with that final stop in Araçatuba (4) but it had to be like that I could not go any further. Deep inside I knew by intuition that the end was there in those waters. I accepted with resignation what God had determined, and I ask you and Dad to accept it too.

Dad worries me very much because he became even more closed within himself while he should open his heart and see the other people who suffer more than we do. Imagine, little mother, I lost my life in so much water, when there are so many people who are thirsty for pure water, and others who would like a cup of hot tea to warm their cold and sick lungs. Mother, cheer up father who is so deeply distressed. Both of you have many other children, those from needy homes who need practically everything in order to survive.

I feel well. Yearning however, is a natural feeling. If I had to leave São Paulo to go to another place to live, things would not be much different. We can turn the emptiness in ourselves into joy and charity for others. Father must think about this to avoid crying for me, as this is no help to me at all.

Our Eunice (5) together with Carvalho (6) will help both of you. The best way to recall those who have passed away is to acquire a piece of land on Earth to shelter abandoned children who start their lives sometimes rejected by their own parents.

Mother, it is time to stop doing nothing just because of those who passed on earlier than expected to the spiritual life.

I still don't have enough experience to write you all I would like to, but I want to ask you sincerely to calm your heart by praying for me with kindness and love. It is important to accept what God has sent us, because the Divine Providence is perhaps preventing us from suffering more tomorrow.

Grandma Amábile (7) has been to me like a tender and dedicated mother. Grandpa Pascal (8) has helped me like a father, and I could never reject his tenderness.

Mother, take to father my request for more strength and faith in God's mercy. He did not lose me. I will be the same son, in another form, and we will work closer and closer.

Beg Cleonice to be calm and to have courage. Jesus will guide us in the future for the accomplishments that we must reach.

Tell Eunice to do her best to be happy with her husband. Our dear sister has had some minor problems, but our Carvalho is a good and hard working man. Everything gets better externally after we improve ourselves internally.

Today, little mother, I cannot write any longer. My head is still bit dizzy due to all the unexpected events I was involved in. Do not think that I am in an inferior condition. It so happens that I am still recovering and I cannot think without making some pauses. In spite of my missing you and the others at home, I will go on struggling to accept what happened to me.

I will get better with your prayers. When I write again, it will be with the necessary assurance.

Today I only want to ask you and father to help me so that I can be useful to you.

Accept a kiss full of respect and much love from everyone here; to you and dad all my heart.

From your son

Sérgio Calamari"

### **Comments**

1. Cleonice Frazani - fiancée
2. February, 29 - death
3. His fiancée's family



4. Place: Country Club
5. His sister
6. Ademar Nunes Carvalho - his brother
7. Mother's mother - Amábjle Pivatelli
8. Mother's father - Pascoal Pivatelli

## CASE 21

NAME: Maurício Garcez Henrique  
AGE: 15 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: José Henrique MOTHER'S NAME: Dejanira Garcez Henrique  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: December 19, 1960, Goiânia, GO  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: May 08, 1976, Goiânia, GO  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Accident with a firearm.

He was born in Goiânia on December 19, 1960 and his parents were José Henrique and Dejanira Garcez Henrique.

He started his schooling at the Padre Donizete School. Later, he studied at the following schools: Sesc Campinas, Lucio Institute in Campinas; Assis Chateaubriand Public School; and Castelo Branco, where he concluded his junior high school course in 1975.

When he died, on May 8, 1976, he was going to apply to the Carlos Chagas School. His brief life on Earth was marked by his affectionate, happy and healthy personality. He was a charitable and understanding person with a deep sense of human equality.

### **The Facts**

Maurício Garcez Henrique, 15, had a friend, José Divino Nunes, 18. They lived in Goiânia de Campinas, near the city of Goiás, and belonged to well-known families of that region.

In May 1976, on a Saturday morning, an accidental shot from José Divino's gun caused Maurício to be taken to a hospital, where he passed away.

Distressed, his parents - like other parents - went to Uberaba to receive spiritual assistance from Chico Xavier. At the Spiritist Group for Prayer, Maurício's parents received an unexpected message from their son, which was published in full in one of the issues of the Folha Espírita.

The message exempts José Divino from any responsibility, as it can be observed in the text.

### **JUSTICE ABSOLVES DEFENDANT ON THE BASIS OF DOCUMENT FROM TILE BEYOND.**

The criminal suit followed its regular course and was at last delivered to the judge for a final decision Two years after the death of Mauricio Garcez I-Jenrlque the judge pronounced the defendant innocent based on the posthumous message received and annexed to the proceedings.

There is no precedent in the legal system, and the decision indicates that in a not-too-distant future facts shall be taken into account not only according to evidence shown in the case, but also based on circumstances of special interest to discover the real truth which lies above the formal truth.

Orlando Criscuolo, a reporter from Diários Associados covering the case, tells us a story which reinforces the judge's decision and shows his intention to accept the automatically written message as essential evidence in the case.

We transcribe below part of Orlando Criscuolo's report, which proves the high esteem in which the medium Chico Xavier is held, and the probative value of a document, such as the message sent by a dead son to his parents.

Says the reporter: "At his side, in sharp contrast with the respectful environment reflected on the facial expressions of the people in the small overcrowded room where we were gathered, I could not hide the mischievous smile on my face.

I was a reporter who was determined, if necessary by using dishonest means, to find a way to publicly denounce a farce, or a 'cheap fraud', already accepted by the crowd as indisputable truth.

Francisco Cândido Xavier slowly put the fake-letter down on the table, and covered his eyes with

his left hand, while the fingers of his right hand clasped a pencil which raced over the paper, pronounced the words as they appeared on the paper: “May God forgive you, son”.

All the faces turned towards me, most of them in amazement. He picked up the fake-letter put it next to my open hands, on the table and with the serenity that only the saints have, said: “For this evil, there is only one remedy: truth”.

I was not able to write a single line for the article about this meeting. For the first and only time in my life, I was afraid.

The Judge of the 6th Criminal Court, Orimar de Bastos, considered that the offense did not fall under any of the provisions of the Brazilian Criminal Code, because under the analysis presented the act was not characterized as having its consequences foreseeable.

The Judge forwarded the proceedings of the case to the Supreme Court of the State for further examination.

According to the official police report, on Saturday morning, May 8, 1976 both friends were at José Divino’s house in Campinas talking, when the victim took out a gun from the defendant’s father’s briefcase. Maurício removed the bullets from the gun and pressed the trigger twice, pointing the weapon at his friend playfully. The boy told him to put down the gun, taking it from Maurício’s hands.

Maurício went to the kitchen to get some cigarettes while José Divino remained with the gun and walked over to change the radio station. The radio was on top of the wardrobe, next to the kitchen door. This door was open, blocking the defendant’s view of anyone coming from the kitchen. When he changed the radio program, he instinctively pressed the trigger, firing the gun. At that very instant, he heard Maurício’s scream and turned in his direction. The victim crouched over, and only then did his friend realize he had been shot. That was the first time he had held a firearm, which he shot only once.

Defense Lawyer José Cândido da Silva’s final statements quoted Nelson Hungria, saying: “The motivation is, in modern Criminal Law what determines guilt. For every crime there is a reason or motivation and it is this reason/motivation that characterizes the criminal act.”

The preliminary proceedings placed the defendant under the jurisdiction of Article 121 of the Criminal Code. The lawyer declared that the intention to commit a crime had not been proven. On the contrary, evidence shows that the defendant had no reason to kill his friend, who was a close friend, a true brother. There were no witnesses, and according to experts, no contradiction between his testimony and the technical data.

Judge Orimar de Bastos states in his order that “We must give credibility to the message automatically written by Francisco Cândido Xavier appended to the proceedings, where the victim recounts the event exempting the defendant from any guilt. He describes the scene where he and his friend were playing with the gun, and how the shot happened”. This report is consistent with the statement given by José Divino, when interrogated.

Judge Orimar de Bastos had the privilege to be the first to use a new approach to crime interpretation.

### **The message**

“Dear mother, my dear dad, dear Maria José (1) and dear Nádia (1).

I am praying asking for God’s blessings on us I cannot write very much, I have come together with Grandpa Henrique (2), only to ask for your resignation and courage.

We must remember God when things happen on Earth. I do not know how to talk about this I am learning how to live here, although I already know I left this place to be born among my dear ones on Earth.

I ask you not to recall my return to this place, with unhappy thoughts. José Divino (3) was not guilty, nor was anybody else, in my case. We were playing, considering the possibility of shooting a person’s reflection in the mirror and when I passed in front of my own image reflected in the mirror,

without making any movement the shot hit me. Neither my friend nor I were guilty. The result was emergency hospitalization to keep the corpse away from home.

If anybody has to ask for forgiveness it should be me, because I should not have been playing, instead of studying.

Grandfather and other friends, however, have helped me. I was taken to Anápolis, to be treated by a nurse who is the director of a school of faith and love for others and who tell us she is Sister Terezona (4) a friend of all children.

I have learned that she knows my grandfather and my family and is now a benefactor, whom I must thank and mention.

As for the rest, I ask Nádia and Maria José, my dear sisters, to stop complaining and resenting other people.

I am alive and with a great desire to improve.

Dear parents, everything happens for our well-being, and I believe it would have been worse if I had become involved with drugs, from where very few people manage to return without suffering serious spiritual losses.

I miss you, yet I am facing my condition with faith in God, and am sure that the future will be better.

Receive, dear dad and dear mother, together with our dear Nádia and Maria José, as well as all the other dear ones, a very tender and respectful hug from your son, who asks you to forgive him for all the troubles caused.

I promise to improve, to make you as happy as possible. Your grateful son who misses upon.

Maurício Garcez Henrique.”

Message received on May 27, 1978, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

### **Comments**

1. Nádia Conceição Henrique, and Maria José Henrique - Maurício's sisters.
2. Apolinário Henrique - Maurício's paternal grandfather already deceased.
3. José Divino Nunes - the friend involved in the accident.
4. Maria Tereza de Jesus - in 1931 she started the São Born Jesus da Lapa pilgrimage, in Anápolis. According to information obtained from Maurício's maternal grandfather, Mr. Humberto Batista, who knew Terezona personally, she devoted herself to helping children.

## CASE 22

NAME: Jorge Luiz Motono Camargo  
AGE: 21 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Oswaldo Camargo MOTHER'S NAME: Iris Motono Camargo  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: April 16, 1955, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: March 18, 1977, on Fernão Dias Highway, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident

We have been to the Bela Vista District in São Paulo, where the communicating spirit's relatives and friends gave us information about his personality.

Jorge Luiz Motono Camargo was born on April 16, 1955, and was reborn to the spiritual life on March 18, 1977, therefore he lived among us for 21 years.

He sent his message ten months after his death. He was a good-natured, outspoken and dynamic young man. He had degrees in Accounting, Importation and Statistics, and completed these studies at the São Paulo Industrial Federation - FIESP. He was taking an Operational Engineering Course at Guarulhos College.

His fiancée Denise describes him as a dedicated and conscientious student and a person of great common sense. Uncle Carlos Pastore, who had a close relationship with him, says he was a man on the outside, but had a child's spirit. With both, Jorge Luiz commented he was going to die in an accident.

Levy de Albuquerque his close friend for over ten years, recalled him as a studious and responsible person, who struggled hard to be successful.

Jorge Luiz was an administrative manager at Waterfall Quarry, near Guarulhos. He often used to sleep there.

When he left on the day of the accident, he said to his mother, "Good-bye, mom, you will not see me anymore."

We can imagine how much his parents suffered, when they heard about the accident. Nonetheless, through the blessed mediumship of Chico Xavier, the son came to bring some consolation to his parents, telling them about the vibrations he had received. He asked for help to have his energy restored, reminding them that there are many boys who have no parents, and need protection.

The message brought his parents moments of indescribable joy and emotion.

Mr. and Mrs. Camargo, Jorge Luiz's parents, wish that the message may console and enlighten other hearts going through the same experience..

"Life is an endless exchange of feelings, and it is loving one another that we experience perfect joy".

In this message by Jorge Luiz Montono Camargo, who died at 21 years of age, a lot was written for our reflection. It is interesting to emphasize the "therapeutic dialogue" by Grandfather Rafael, who clarifies his condition of being dead. This is more frequent than we can imagine, because one continues to want to be in the presence of our family members.

No one should bear in mind thoughts of death because life is a grant from God. Physical death is nothing more than an exhaustion of our organs, so nobody has heard of anyone who has not been obliged to face it. It is important to know that the Doctrine of the Spirits wishes to teach us how to live well, making the best of our material life. It explains to us that physical death is the exhaustion of our organs, so we undergo a change in our stage of life, going on to another dimension. There, we find our relatives, who assist us with a lot of tenderness.

### **The message**

"Dear little mother, dear father, I ask God to bless us.

I have come along the road of tears, asking you for consolation and hope.

Mother, I do not know how to explain what I feel. Grandfather Rafael (1) has made me feel secure in his support, and aunt Luiza (2) tries to substitute you in devotion to me. However, I want to tell father Oswaldo (3) that Grandpa Clodomiro (4) has been a source of strength to my heart.

I understood I needed to say something which could rescue mother from the flood of tears, in which I see her is more tired and sick with each passing day.

Mother dear, do not believe anyone is guilty for my sudden departure. I cannot easily explain all matters relating to the past and to the present, but time, with God's blessings, will bring us the ability to learn.

However, according to the notes received here, my encounter with the release from my physical body on the road while I was working, was a true and just outcome. Do not think, dear parents, that I was inattentive while driving. I was concentrated at the wheel, thinking about my commitments with Waterfall Quarry (5). A heavy vehicle suddenly hit my car, and, judging by its speed, no matter how competent the driver, he would not have had time to stop his car.

At first, the shock was impossible to describe. A bird killed by a hunter's gun would not have fallen so violently. I felt no pain. I believe today that in these terrible accidents, when one loses one's life suddenly, something happens in the mind, and with such force, that the records of the suffering to the physical body being forcibly abandoned do not work properly. What happened on the road I do not know how to describe from the viewpoint of those who are still on Earth.

I realized I was out of my physical body as quickly as if I had jumped out of it, as a walnut gets rid of its shell. I was thinking correctly, but, little by little, my strength decreased. Tender arms held me, making me remember my father's devotion when I was a child and sick. A deep sleep closed my eyelids, and I could no longer identify anything else. I felt as though I was dreaming, remembering my childhood.

It was a quick return to my life at home as a boy. Sleep made me dive into deeper waves, and I lost awareness of myself.

When I woke up, I heard mother Iris' (6) screams, calling out to me.

I could not stop thinking about hospitalization.

I did not know I had crossed the barriers of death.

With some difficulty, I asked the male nurses who attended me to take me back home, or into the presence of my parents, because I heard mother's voice in a strange way as though a phone had been installed in my chest.

It was Grandpa Rafael who first approached me, to maintain what they call here a therapeutic dialogue.

When I was informed that at home I was not considered a live son, I cried very much. I wanted to see them, talk to them, ask to return to my studies and friends in Guarulhos (7). Grandpa comforted me, however, explaining that on Earth all of us will wake up some day in a different region. It was necessary to be brave, become stronger, and revive to help my dear parents.

I have not felt sure of myself until now to act on my own or make my own decisions, because little mother's pain is a wound inside of me. I am dependent, like someone who has not cut the umbilical cord of one's psychological life, but my dear grandfathers Rafael, and Clodomiro promised me this opportunity, to beg mom to be resigned.

Dad Oswaldo, I thank you for your support with which you try to help me and also I thank dear little mother for the light from her prayers which illuminate my new steps. Nonetheless I ask you to find consolation in your faith in God, and in the confidence of our love.

I need to acquire new energies to be 'myself', now that life has changed radically for me.

Little mother, let us think that I did not come here because of any sad idea.

Your son was taken surprise by the great transformation while he was to trying fulfill his own

obligations. Do not believe that we may live or stand the ordeals in our lives without God's protection. If I did not miss you, I would say I am happy. But we are also happy when we struggle, or suffer, if the reflection of hope is shining in our hearts.

Help me.

Little mother, try to be healthy again, and be calm. Do not come looking for me on a forced trip. Now it is I who wait, your son who owes you so much. And I will do my best to be worthy of your love for me. Remember me as a sick boy. Mother, you always calmed me at night, touching my bed in the darkness to know if I was sleeping, so now help me to become happy with your acceptance of the fact. Let us think of the boys who have no parents and need help, so we may assist them. On my part, I must make an effort to discover parents here who are sad or unhappy, in order to help them as if they were the dear parents God has given me.

Life is an endless exchange of feelings, and it is in this exchange of love that we find the treasures of perfect joy.

Do not think of me as a dead person, but alive, looking forward to receiving my degree in engineering. The body has undergone a transformation becoming a picture no longer corresponding to reality. Be stronger and I will become stronger. Try to smile to the world, and the smile of peace will shine too.

I beg you once more not to imagine that someone was guilty in my case.

Everything is life and joy, love and confidence when we surrender ourselves to God. With this request, I will say farewell.

Do not think I am still able to remember everything. We are drying up our tears, and raising our hearts, and I will only achieve this through your support.

Remember me to all our relatives and friends. Receive, dear father and dear mother, my heart full of love and gratitude. Your son who holds all of you in his arms, with tenderness and gratitude.

Jorge Luiz.”

### **Comments**

1. Maternal grandfather - Rafael Motono
2. Luiza Contardi
3. Father Oswaldo Carnargo
4. Paternal grandfather - Clodomiro Camargo
5. Place where he worked as Administrative Manager
6. Mother - Iris Motono Camargo
7. City where he studied

## CASE 23

NAME: Marco Antonio Migotto  
AGE: 22 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Antonio Migotto MOTHER'S NAME: Lucila da Silva Migotto  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: May 16, 1955, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: October 02, 1977, São Paulo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident

Young Marco Antonio Migotto was born on May 16, 1955, and passed away on October 2, 1977 on Santo Amaro Avenue, near São Luiz Hospital. His hobby was to build small balloons. He liked traveling, going to parties and enjoyed life immensely.

He had completed his accounting course, and was soon going to complete an English course, because he wanted to visit the United States of America.

He had taken a flight attendant training course at Transbrasil Airways, an airline company, and was going to start working on October 10, 1977.

His message brought his mother Lucila great relief, upon hearing it she cried for the first time since his death.

The news about the accident was given coldly over the phone. She believes she had been prepared by the spiritual world to receive such a crude shock.

As for me, I also had a hard experience in my life when I was 17. My family was informed, in a very cold way that one of my brothers had died.

I want to ask all those who must give sad news to someone, even if to an unknown person, to do this in a respectful way. The other persons' feelings must be taken into consideration, and a greater shock must, as far as possible, be avoided. At any rate, the person to receive this painful news should always be contacted personally.

### **The message**

“Dear little mother Lucila (1). I ask your blessing, and also father's, for this is a balm to soothe my heart. I still do not know how to handle a pencil with ease, but Grandpa João Luiz (2) has told me you are expecting news from me.

Little mother, it is so difficult to send news when our love is so strong and we cannot think of ways to hold each other in such a way that our eyes would be able to convey what is really happening... But do not feel distressed. What happened to your son is that today we yearn for each other. You can imagine what transformation really meant for me. To wake up away from home, with no return ticket and to take up a totally new life where past memories weighed heavily on my mind, was no easy task. When I became aware of the situation I was in, the concern for Cláudio (3) worried me, because, naturally, I thought I was in a hospital ward for accident victims.

My calls and demands to have the family at my side were useless. I felt myself in the position of a spoiled, and suddenly unprotected little child. But my grandparents came and protected me. Grandpa João Luiz and Grandpa Angelo (4) started to clarify things for me, in my mind. When I accepted the truth, I felt my heart bound to yours, and felt your tears being shed over my heart

The struggle mom, was a hard one. Yet today I manage to ask you to be calm and feel confident in God. Let us recall Antonio (5), Júlio Cesar (6) and Marcelo (7) who are there with you and need protection and assistance. Now I ask you mom, to accept and love this son as I am.

I am symbolically in Cláudio, my friend who is undergoing such a great ordeal I know that he does not suffer because he cannot leave the house, he was born to show serenity and strength. So I ask you and all our family, however, to give him all the love you would like to give to me. Little mother, I cried with your tears, and father's thoughts. Nonetheless on observing our Cláudio, who is bound to his



home as a consequence of the accident as if he were a prisoner of the walls of his own house I felt a painful and unexplainable feeling It seemed at first that I had died in my friend or that he was dead in me. Now I am better It is necessary to practice resignation, as much as we practice any sport. Our Cláudio will overcome his trials and so will we, because God multiplies our energies, through our own faith. Read to him what I have written. I want him to know that we are still inside the car, always together.

Cláudio will listen to me, when you tell him what I said.

Dear mother, Grandpa João Luiz is calling my attention, time is over now. I am writing this message in public, and I cannot impose on those who help us to maintain an atmosphere of tranquility, thanks to the attention they give us. A hug to my brothers and friends. I shall keep in my heart your devotion and father's tenderness. I beg in your tender heart as a mother that you keep in your dear soul all the love of your. Your grateful son.

Marco Antonio Migotto.”

Message received by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier in a public séance of Friday evening, September 15, 1978, 11 months and 13 days after Marco Migotto passed away.

## CASE 24

NAME: Luiz Adamo Nucci  
AGE: 29 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Adamo Nucci MOTHER'S NAME: Aracy Galleto Nucci  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: January 1st, 1947  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: July 11, 1976, São Paulo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Motorcycle accident

"I thought of all the prayers you taught me when I was a child, and I became a child again, your child, away from home." When Luiz Adamo awoke in the spiritual world, assisted by his grandparents he searched for consolation in prayers, as his mother had taught him. We emphasize this part of the message to reflect on the importance of prayer in our daily life. Let some people think that prayer is old-fashioned, with no practical usefulness, because these people are out side the reality of our lives both on the material and the spiritual planes.

Luiz Adamo Nucci was born on January 1, 1947, and passed away on July 11, 1976. His parents, Adamo Nucci and Aracy Galleto Nucci attentively followed their son's studies at the Salesiano School in Campinas, a boarding school where he stayed for four years, until he finished junior high school.

Luiz worked with leather and metal crafts. He was a photographer, and in recent times devoted himself to manufacturing clothing for young people. He was a good-natured person, and had many friends. He loved his motorcycle. The accident which caused his physical death occurred on the Costa e Silva Elevated Expressway, also known as "Minhocão" (the big snake - NT). His vehicle crashed into the guardrail and his body was thrown 100 meters away. He did not care very much for the material aspect of life, giving more importance to helping people. He loved children, animals and flowers. He worked in Manaus, capital of the Amazon State for some time. He traveled to Spain, Portugal, France and England. He spoke the languages of those countries fluently. His nickname was Zumbeta.

It is interesting to notice the presence of the sun in his works, notably his drawings, pictures or even in his talks, as we were informed by his relatives and friends.

We wish to quote these verses that he wrote just before the accident: "Cy (that's how he called his mother) I saw an incredible sunset today on the Jaraguá Peak. Strangely, I felt it was calling me: Zumbeta, a horseman of the asphalt, with no handkerchief and no documents. Just Zumbeta..."

After her son's death, Mrs. Aracy Nucci was hospitalized, because of the pressure from people who visited her, trying to convert her to their religions. After leaving the hospital, her mother took her to Uberaba to meet Chico Xavier. She returned several times to that town until she finally received a message from her dear son. It gave her the will to live and work again.

When we were leaving the Lapa District in São Paulo, where this interview was held, we could not help crying, with tears of gratitude to Chico Xavier. We have been carrying out for almost five years this work of research interviews with parents of youths killed in accidents; we are witnesses to the great number of mothers who owe to him the recovery of their emotional equilibrium.

### **The message**

"Mother Aracy, bless me.

Death was such a brief sleep, that when I woke up here I could still hear the soft sound of my motorcycle. I felt very sorry to feel I was leaving my future expectations behind forever, and had gone back to the very beginning. Although I heard you crying, and our dear ones too, I knew you had forgiven your son, and understood him.

Little mother, the motorcycle was not just a machine for me. It was a companion. I liked to polish it, take care of it and maintain it. To my almost childish heart, it had a soul, my own soul, because it seemed to guess my thoughts and obediently follow my directions.

You know I did not use it just to amuse myself I learned how to make drawings on the street pavements we rode along. It revealed to me designs that I could hardly guess, until the moment I saw my machine forming arabesques on the asphalt and in the dust.

And I know it was exactly because I so cherished this companion in work and transportation, that you never did anything to separate me from this true sister who obeyed me in everything. Many people were afraid of it, for they thought only danger and loss could come from machine I loved so much. But I looked for your approval as a mother and I knew your kindness would never go against me.

Thank you very much, dear mother. I remember the day you told me you didn't have the courage to ask me to get rid of my motorcycle. I kissed you, you looked at me in doubt, but your fears did not diminish the love you felt for me, and that was my strength.

I came back to this other side of life, accompanied by the memory of my machine, made of parts, connections, cables and wheels, but I was not surprised when I crashed into an obstacle, and was so weak I did not resist the impact of the almost intelligent machine that carried me. I fell to the ground, hitting my head on something that seemed like a piece of stone or steel, and I lost consciousness. I realized then I was in the arms of a lady who later told me she was Grandma Tereza (1). I could not stay awake for long. A deep sleep overcame me and, I do not know for how long I was in bed in this condition.

When I woke up it seemed that all of you were panic stricken home because of me.

Grandmother Tereza explained that I was reproducing images inside myself that were very far away. I cried, and tried to do something to help. Nevertheless, my godmother, who also assisted me with Grandfather Américo (2) told me that I should be strong and control myself; and believe that God never abandons us. I thought about all the prayers you taught me when I was a child, and I became a child again, your child, far away from home.

Today we are stronger. I ask you for your blessings, together with Grandmother Tereza I have followed what you have been writing, mother, and I thank you for your pages full of tenderness and yearning.

I know that my friends who are fond of motorcycle riding are brave creatures who can deal with the traffic; sometimes they look like ants in a battle against complicated pathways which resemble gigantic snakes. The machines zigzag at tremendous speed on anything they find, nevertheless I would not deny my friends the pleasure of riding a motorcycle.

I do not know if it is a young man's pride, but a motorcycle gives us the sensation of being pioneers, or modern Indians. I believe that in the future people will travel by air in personal vehicles, if I can, I want to work towards such a development, because in our world inventions are created by wise and enlightened spirits.

I still love drawing and gears. I believe you will not consider this a disrespect towards our home. I cannot say I have come here by motorcycle the fact is, I was unable to resist the collision of my powerful machine. I will go on studying.

My father and brother's thoughts help me a lot. Above all, your courage to help me when I rode my motorcycle in my work is still a matter of great pride to me.

I am not thinking. I just want to talk with simplicity so that every body will understand me. I do not know if there is much difference between a motorcycle and a hospital bed, or a plane. The ways back to the spiritual world are diverse, and each person has one of his own.

Of someone is of afraid of riding a motorcycle, I respect their opinion. It is because they do not realize that one may leave the body after being thrown off a machine, or after a malfunctioning vein stops working. We must see God's will in everything, fostering development, and always progress towards the future.

I am not going to list names for upon to convey my regards, because they are many, but your heart will know how to deliver these friendly greetings to everyone.

A lot of love to father for all he has given to me. My memory has registered that kiss I used to give you before I started my machine. We both knew I never left you with the idea of not returning. We

will always be together. Receive all my love and gratitude. Your son

Zumbeta. (3).”

**Comments**

1. Tereza Maroni - his maternal great deceased approximately in 1880.
2. Américo Galetto - his mother's father, died in 1975.
3. Nickname he gave himself when he was 16.

## CASE 25

NAME: Andréa Lodi  
AGE: 9 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Armando Lodi MOTHER'S NAME: Edinah Grasseschi Lodi  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: November 25, 1968, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: April 06, 1978, São Paulo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident

Young Andrea Lodi, 9, is the author of the message we publish below.

She was the victim of a car accident on Bandeirantes Avenue on April 6, 1978. She was born in São Paulo, on November 25, 1968. She studied at the Nossa Senhora da Aparecida School, in Moema. She was in the fourth year of primary school, and also studied ballet.

She was a loving daughter, especially affectionate with her father Armando. She was studious and responsible, and her friends and teacher loved her because of her happy and outspoken nature.

Armando Lodi and Grasseschi Lodi are the parents. She sent a very tender message to them through the medium Chico Xavier. Both are Catholics. They had two children, and Gilberto was the older of the two. When her daughter died in the accident with the car while she was driving, Mrs. Lodi felt driven to despair and only wanted to die. She even thought of committing suicide.

Some of her friends who were spiritists, told her to visit Chico Xavier and ask him for consolation.

She went to Uberaba three times, and only on the last visit she received a message from her daughter.

The letter brought her new hope and ideas which renewed her mental state enabling her to fully recover. She says that spiritism has given her a new approach on life.

Ms. Lodi made a point of telling us about an uncle who read the message and whose life changed, although he has a lot to learn yet about the subject. Mrs Edinah Lodi's aunt, whose son was killed in Bragança Paulista refused to eat or to be treated since the day of his death. After having read the message, she started to respond. She got up from bed and returned to a normal life.

The direct or indirect benefits from Chico Xavier's messages are of priceless value. We, who receive assignments to be charitable to the beneficiaries who cross our way, witness the grandeur of this merciful soul. Chico Xavier is a humanitarian spirit who has surmounted the obstacles of physical handicaps and ill health, as well as the burden of age, to work for the benefit of us all.

### **The message**

"Dear dad Armando (1) and dear little mother Edinah (2) I ask you to bless me. I am fine. I miss home, but Grandpa Sílvio (3) is near me. He begs me to be calm and patient.

Little mother, do not be distressed thinking that you could have stopped the car somewhere else.  
(4)

My time on Earth was meant to be short. When the automobile crashed, I realized that the crash was causing me to fall asleep immediately.

I still do not know howl left the place where we were, but I woke up near a lady who was as tender and as kind as you and grandma.

She calmed me, and explained slowly that she was Grandma Ana (5), who I do not know how to describe.

I know I am better. With Grandpa Sílvio's help lam in a wonderful school surrounded by gardens. I ask you to be calm. My grandpa tells me to think that I have come here to learn several

lessons, over a period of time long confinement.

I confess I still am ill-at-ease, but if you help me I will soon get rid of this strange feeling.

We must think of our dear Gilberto (6), and other children who are also ours.

Our teachers here inform us that they have children on Earth, and that they love us just as their children are loved and protected by kind people in the world.

Dad, help little mother to no longer think that my coming to this place could have happened in some other way.

Grandpa Silvio informs me that you have always been a marvelous son, and will understand all I want to say, but do not know how to express.

When you can, give away all the things that belonged to me and that you wish to keep.

We shall be united by love, but not through objects which in a sense enslave us.

Forgive me if I ask you this.

But Grandpa Silvio told me it is necessary to make this request.

I am sorry. I have to stop now. Here they tell me here that when we speak with Earth we should know how to curb awn painful feelings so that we do not increase the suffering of those that we love. However they let me tell you that I am still very home sick. However, we must accept difficulties in the same way that we welcome happiness, because both come from God.

Dear little mother, receive together with dad Armando and our Gilberto your daughter's heart, full of tenderness and love, hope and gratefulness.

Andréa" (7)

### **Comments**

1. Armando Lodi - father
2. Edinah G. Grasseschi Lodi - name correctly spelled, often mistaken for Diná or Edna.
3. Silvio Lodi - paternal grandfather, died on July 13, 1973.
4. Reference to the accident; when her mother was driving the car, stopped at a traffic light and was hit by a truck.
5. Ana Grasseschi - her maternal great-grandmother deceased on July 7, 1947.
6. Gilberto Lodi - her brother
7. Andréa Lodi - with an accent, a name which can be mistaken with Andreia, or Andrea, with no accent, yet it was correctly spelled in the message received through automatic writing.

## CASE 26

NAME: Ilda Mascaro Saullo  
AGE: 71 years old  
HUSBAND'S NAME: Salvatore Saullo CHILDREN: Antonio, Domenica, Ortensio and Mário  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: November 19, 1906, Italy  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: December 22, 1977, Rome, Italy  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Cancer

Our friends, Dr. Mário Reis, from Araras City, São Paulo State, gave us Mr. Ortensio Saullo and Mrs. Maria Teresa Saullo's address. They are respectively Mrs. Ilda Saullo's son and daughter-in-law. Mrs. Saullo is the author of the message.

This phenomenon was called xenoglossy by the Italian researcher and expert Ernesto Bozzano.

We were received in a very friendly and relaxed way at Mr. and Mrs. Saullo's home in the Jardim da Saúde District, in the city of São Paulo. We went there twice to obtain information for our report.

Mrs. Ilda Mascaro Saullo was born on November 19, 1906, and passed away on December 22, 1977. She sent her message seventy four days after her death. She was married to Mr. Salvatore Saullo, and the couple had four children: Antonio, Domenica, Ortensio and Mário, the youngest, who was born after the war.

A humble person, she faced great difficulties and suffering all her life, yet was never resentful. She was a catholic, and devoted to her strong faith. In spite of her struggles she had always been generous to the poor.

When I was a child, says Ortensio, he heard his father beg her: 'Ilda, save some money for our old age'. But she replied kindly: 'Jesus will never abandon us'. Besides the hardships of our life, when I was thirty she began having serious health problems. By the time World War II began, her heart attacks became more frequent. I remember that, during the war, when the sirens sounded during the night warning us of an air raid, all of us were supposed to protect ourselves in the underground shelters. Mother, however, gathered us together on the ground floor of the building where we lived, as we could not join the people in the air raid shelter because she suffered from dyspnea. She taught us to pray until the end of the air raid. As soon as it ended, she would have a heart attack, due to the stress and the anguish all of this caused her. During her heart attacks she was assisted by her children because my father was a war prisoner for almost four years. We faced hardships and many difficulties.

I was only eight, and already worked to help my family. As the years went by and mother's health got worse. Aside from her heart problems she started to suffer from rheumatism and diabetics and spent most of her time in bed. When I decided to live in Brazil the separation affected her health badly, because we were very close. After approximately one year I brought my immediate family here. They remained for about three years, but had to return to Italy because mother could not adapt herself to our climate and her health condition got worse. I promised to go back as soon as possible, but she knew I was engaged, and said that I should stay. Remembering what she had told father, that Jesus would never abandon us, I understood that this really happened, because she was always protected by her children. Eleven years later, in 1970, I went to see her. She was happy to see me, although she was sick in bed. She was always praying with her rosary, and received communion lying in bed. Twice a week, a local priest visited her. She never demonstrated any sign of resentment or anguish due to the illness that had kept her in bed for so many years I returned in 1975. She showed me then a lump in her breast.

In June, 1977, I again went back to Italy, and she was so happy, her tears were a possible farewell. On that occasion, my wife and I were reading Seicho-No-Ie philosophy books. I tried to transmit to mother, as she lay in bed and in pain, the teachings we had received. Reading the Sacred Sutra, I tried to make her repeat that she was a perfect child of God, that no sickness existed in her body. After several days of repetition she told me: "Son, you ask me to repeat so many times that I am perfect, that sickness does not exist, but I am so sick and full of pain. Son, I am tired, I ask Jesus to take me with

him, because I cannot stand it anymore. I only feel sorry for your father, because you have your own families.”

In September 1977, my wife came down with a very serious illness. We went to see Chico Xavier, to ask for his help in our decision. His orientation opened up a new perspective in our lives. On December 22, 1977, we received a phone call telling us mother had died. I arrived just in time for the funeral in Rome, on the 23rd. Back in Brazil, I went to see dear brother Chico Xavier, who always receives us with love and tenderness I asked for news of my dear mother, and he said “She was covering herself, with the help of her family members.” At another opportunity we received the message written in Italian, whose handwriting resembled hers very much.

On another occasion, the message came in Italian, although written by Francisco Cândido Xavier.

Mr. Ortensio Saullo told us that their father and brothers had been advised that this message had been received. They believe it is authentic, but as they do not know about automatic writing, Mr. Salvatore Saullo will come to Brazil to learn more about what happened. Mrs. Maria Teresa Saullo believes in its authenticity, first of all because the message was written in Italian; secondly, because of the evident similarity with her mother-in-law’s handwriting and signature, and the peculiar phrases in the letters received periodically. In addition, the messages - according to Mr. Ortensio Saullo - can be considered true because they quote Mr. Salvatore Saullo’s name.

### **The message**

“Ortensio, son of my heart. I have just come from Rome. Today I feel a little better. Kiss Salvatore and all the family for me. May God be with you son. Your mother, Ilda”.

In Italian, the message reads:

“Ortensio, figli del mio cuore, sono appena arrivata da Roma. Oggi già me sento um pó meglio. Un bácio in Salvatore e tutta la famiglia. Dio com te mio figlio, la madre,

Ilda.”

Message received on September 7, 1978, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, at the Spiritist Group for Prayer.



## CASE 27

NAME: Mauro Lira  
AGE: 15 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Triumpho Lira MOTHER'S NAME: Yvete da Silva Lira  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: October 07, 1961, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: July 06, 1977, São Bento do Sapucaí, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Run over by an automobile

“These are tears of joy because a new faith is being born”. Message from young Mauro through the mediumship of Chico Xavier.

We met Mr. and Mrs. Lira in Uberaba, on one of our usual visits, but we conducted the interview in the Pinheiros District, of the city of São Paulo, where they live.

Mr. Triumpho Lira and Mrs. Yvete Lira are Mauro Lira's parents, and have given us important information about his personality. Mauro was born in São Paulo, on October 7, 1961, and died on July 6, 1977 in São Bento do Sapucaí, after being run over by a car. He was on vacation there, and studied at the Objetivo School, in the eighth grade of the Junior High School.

Mauro, who was almost 16, enjoyed and practiced sports. He was keen on soccer, kung-fu, “capoeira” and swimming. He practiced kung-fu and “capoeira”, because they made him feel good. He rooted for Corinthians a São Paulo soccer team, and always went to the stadium, to be among the people. He was a very responsible son, but did not express his feelings, perhaps as a sign of his departure. Six months before his death he told the family he was going to travel. He said they should get accustomed to his absence, but that he would always communicate with them.

Mrs. Lira has been a spiritist by conviction for 15 years, when she had mediumistic problems. She regained her natural well-being, thanks to the study of spiritism, orientation and attendance to spiritist meetings.

Mr. Lira did not believe in anything until he received a message from his dear son. He had attended church classes for married couples, and always believed in God, but did not accept anything about Spiritism. However, he had always allowed his wife to go to the meetings.

Mrs. Lira felt great emotion when she received the letter. She did not doubt its authenticity, and began studying the Spiritist Doctrine to improve her understanding. Mr. Lira went to Uberaba to see the medium Chico Xavier. He was desperate. He did not believe in anything anymore. When he received the message he felt his strength had returned, and new hope too. A new energy came into his life, and he was able to resume his business activities, previously abandoned. At present the highest objective of his existence is to help the needy.

Spiritism cooperates in the transformation of people. The knowledge of successive lives, the certainty of the survival of the spirit after physical death enlightens us about the necessity for internal change, and our knowledge on Earth is stimulated.

### **The message**

“Dear mother, dear dad, bless me.

I managed to come here to write some news about myself but I realize that without my uncle Manoel (1) who brought me here, this task would be very difficult for me.

It seems that writing some lines here before so many friends is more difficult than taking a test at the Objetivo School (2). Thank God, I only see friendly faces here. Nobody wants to test me, or know how much general knowledge I have accumulated in my mind. I have the idea that we are in an extended family, who thinks of God and our peace. This encourages me.

I come, father, to beg you and mother Yvete (3) not to cry so much, like someone whose thoughts are on fire. We can cry, yes, because I myself need my uncle's encouragement so that my hands

do not become numb with my tears. They are tears of longing, but mixed with an immense gratitude for all you have given me in the world. Tears of joy, because a new faith is being born in my heart. I cannot be a son who completed his studies there, helping my family with the earnings from a good profession, but I can think of other ways to help, with God's blessings.

I will be for you mother and for my father a little more hope for the future, and I will rekindle the flame of our love day by day.

I will be a friend to Miriam (4), Edson (5) and Antoninho (6), and will help them, if God helps me. I have faith.

At first, I suffered the unexpected. The shock was ours, because on Monday (7) father took me to São Bento (8) for my vacation, and on Wednesday (9) I was run over by a vehicle I had no pain I was anxious I wanted to talk to you, to communicate with my home quickly, but everything happened so fast that I had no other choice but to surrender myself to a sleep which took me over entirely I woke up in a hospital school believing that I had some chance to recover from the accident. But when the doctors here said I was getting better inside, my heart cracked.

I understood then that I was living another kind of life I cried as when I was a child, and I began hearing the complaints and the prayers from my home. Mother looked so alive inside of me as she cried and asked me why we were suffering so much. It was as if I had a mirror in my thoughts, and a telephone line to the very deepest part of my heart. 'Son, why, why?' (10). The words reached me with such clarity that I could not escape feeling our pain.

I know that the prayers and the confidence in God have soothed the wounds of our souls, and that is why I have improved somewhat. I ask you to be brave and accept things with resignation.

Let us recall my brothers, whom I left. Antonio is a child, Miriam is a flower of God at home, and Edson is a companion who needs our love.

Do not blame anybody for my violent return. Let us remember that we were so cautious in the crowded city streets of São Paulo, and that I left that gigantic city in the quest for other realities in the calm green peace of a farm. There is a reason for everything.

I still do not know how to teach or give consolation, but I have two protective angels here, uncle Manoel and Grandma Maria (11), who rocked me as if I were a small son. Other friends have helped me. But if you, father, and you, mother get stronger, I will get better sooner and quicker. In the meantime, there is a cloud around me when you start remembering at home that passage that must be recalled but not as a farewell. It must be seen as an unexpected and forced trip we have to make when God's Law is at work. Then we understand that God allows everything to happen on these occasions for our own good. I feel well when I think I was not being imprudent. The heavy machine ran over me as a tax collector against which I could not resist.

I am much better now, but not as I should be, because yearning bleeds in us through a wound that, instead of blood, sheds tears. Nonetheless, it is a kind of yearning that my faith in God is healing little by little, yet very steadily.

Dear parents, remember me in your usual prayers, and think of me as I was and still am, not as I was at the moment I passed over to this side. I did it to subject myself to this trial already destined to me.

Now, we must believe in the tranquility and the safety of all of us.

Mother dear, bless me. Dad, bless me too. I thank all these good friends who are here tonight, I leave you my grateful heart. Always the son who owes you so much, and asks God to reward you with the happiness you surely deserve for all you do in our home. My eternal tenderness,

Mauro"

Message received in Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

## **Comments**

1. Manoel Lira Rodrigues, his father's uncle.
2. Objetivo School - where he studied.
3. Mrs. Yvete Lira - his mother.
- 4, 5, 6. Miriam, Edson and Antoninho, his sister and brothers.
7. July 4, 1977 - his father took him to São Bento de Sapucaí.
8. São Bento de Sapucaí - place where he was run over.
9. July 6, 1977 - date on which he was run over.
10. Repeating his mother's words.
11. Maria Rodrigues Diez - father's grandmother.

## CASE 28

NAME: João Carlos Frederico Coelho  
AGE: 14 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: João Coelho MOTHER'S NAME: Itália Frederico Coelho  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: December 04, 1963, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: May 12, 1978, Aparecida do Norte, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Accident - hit by a falling object

We met Mrs. Itália Frederico Coelho and Mr. João Coelho an occasion when Chico Xavier was autographing his works at União Spiritist Center in São Paulo, in October, 1978 The party, which is to be remembered forever, was organized by Mr. Francisco Galves and Mrs. Nena Galves, Directors of the center.

Mrs. Coelho told us about her dear son. João Carlos Frederico Coelho, killed in an accident which happened during a mass at Our Lady of Aparecida's Cathedral in the city of Aparecida do Norte. While he was kneeling in prayer a roof tile was thrown by an unidentified person and hit him on the head. Although promptly and carethily aited by the church personnel he did not resist and died.

João Carlos was born on December 4, 1963, and passed away on May 12, 1978. He had gone to Aparecida with Mr. José Ribeiro, his sister Maraisa's father-in who called the family in São Paulo after the accident, because the boy could not be transported João Carlos was a happy natured, responsible boy and had many friends.

Mrs. Coelho went to see Chico Xavier taken by Lidia a friend of the family.

The message brought Some clarification and comfort to their hearts.

In his message, her son refers to the accident that occurred in that city, with an image. It is a consolation to know that in his infinite mercy, God allows us to choose the path of faith and respects our conviction with no violence at all that is, without imposing on us something which is not part of our convictions.

After the transition we call death, we will be assisted in the spiritual world, according to our religion. Religious intolerance is deep in the human spirit.

Spiritism makes us aware of the dynamics of the Divine Laws, and clarifies the responsibility, of our position in life. Each one must answer for his actions.

### **The message**

“Dear little mother Itália (1), dear dad, I ask you to bless me. I came here with Grandfather Manoel (2), to bring you news. If I did not miss you, everything would be fine, but they say around here that yearning must be turned into hope, for those who have faith in God. I know you would like to know something new about me. But I can only remember that Saturday May, 6 (3) when I was preparing myself with so much joy to pay homage to Our Lord at the shrine of Our Lady of Aparecida (4). I remember I was praying beside our friend José (5) when I felt a blow on my head. I could not stand up, and I remember they carried me to a hospital. In my memory I remember a heavy weight on my head and a strong headache. I do not remember anything else, only that I slept, thank God, thinking about the prayers.

I woke up in a place of rest, and two friends told me they were Grandpa Manoel and Great-grandfather Frederico (6).

I was lying as a patient who had been anesthetized until I gradually became aware of the new life I was experiencing. Little mother's tears fell on my heart in an inexplicable manner and I heard people, many people we knew asking why I had been hit on the head with a foreign object, while I was praying to Our Lady in Heaven. Not only Grandpa Manoel, but also other friends told me that I could not have found a better place to suffer an ordeal. There, I was under God's protection, and Our Sacred Lady's

angels did not abandon me. Lately, I have been informed that even Our Lady's image had been hit by stones, as if in answer to Christians that Our Lady, who had been attacked in the symbol she represents to us, allows herself to be profaned, in the image in which her name should be respected, making us know, consequently, that she can bear together with her children the aggressions of those who do not know Jesus.

Little mother, I ask you to have courage and faith. I also make father the same request, so that we can all be confident and peaceful - I am almost well, and if I am not better it is because I miss our unity at home. Let us remember that Elzo (7) and Maraísa (8) need our joy. Let us be happy, certain that God's kindness offers us always the best.

I thank all those who have helped me. Only here did I discover that I was not a victim of a hurled stone, but a roof tile (9), that had surely come from the hands of someone helping God's Laws to be fulfilled. At least, that is what Great-grandfather Frederico teaches me to understand. Thanks for all the prayers, the flowers, the blessings, the words of love I have received. I ask you to keep faith alive. I will stop writing because I feel weak now. I am a convalescent boy undergoing a treatment that I believe will be a long one. Yet my friends here told me that my mother needed to have some news from me, in order for her not to wish to come and meet me, not through suicide, because our faith does not accept it but due to the anxiety to meet me again.

Dear parents, bless me, it is what I request from you once more I ask you to forget and forgive those hands that have unintentionally hit me. Let us be with God, as much as God is with us. Send regards to my dear Maraísa and Elzo. To you both, a respectful kiss of love from your grateful son

João Carlos Frederico Coelho.”

Message received by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier on September 1, 1978, at the Spiritist Group for Prayer, Uberaba, MG

### **Comments**

1. Itália Frederico Coelho his mother
2. Manoel Coelho
3. Last day spent with the family. On the next day he traveled to Aparecida
4. Site of the accident.
5. José Ribeiro - his sister Maraísa's father-in-law.
6. João Frederico.
7. Elzo Ribeiro - his brother-in-law.
8. Maraísa - his sister.
9. It must be stressed that he was only informed as a spirit, after some time.

## CASE 29

NAME: Fátima Solange de Assis Campos  
AGE: 14 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Máximo de Assis Campos Netto MOTHER'S NAME: Maria José Campos  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: July 1 1963, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: February 4, 1978, Fernão Dias Highway, Guarulhos, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Automobile accident

It was through Mrs. Edinah Lodi, Andréa's mother, that we met Mrs. Campos. She told us of the difficulties that she and her husband faced to overcome the pain of physical separation from their daughter Fátima.

On February 4, 1978, a Mardi Gras Saturday, when the family was driving to Atibaia, their car was struck by another car, a Ford Galaxie. The accident occurred at the beginning of the Fernão Dias Highway near Guarulhos. In the front seat of the car were Mr. Campos Netto and Mrs. Campos and in the back seat were Fátima and her brother Marcelo.

The couple was hospitalized, their son Marcelo was not hurt but Fátima, although without any apparent lesions, died at the scene of the accident.

Fátima Solange de Assis Campos was born in São Paulo on July 1, 1963. She was studying at Godofredo Furtado School, a public school in the district of Pinheiros, in the city of São Paulo, where she would be starting eighth grade. She was a good student and wanted to become a pediatrician. She played the guitar well. She liked interior decoration, going to dances and swimming. She also painted very well. She was very loving, but, three months before the accident, she became nervous and agitated, attitudes that came on suddenly, anticipating an undefined sadness.

Mrs. Campos, after receiving treatment at Clinicas Hospital, remained another month at the Iguatemi Hospital. The considerate nurses, worried about her health, gave her two books to read: "Youths in the Beyond" and "Loss of Dear Ones". These books helped her quite a bit, especially the second one which was written by Zilda Rosin. She was a mother who found herself separated from her only children, Dráusio and Diógenes, when they died in a car accident soon after receiving their engineering degrees.

A few months after Mrs. Campos left the hospital, she went to Uberaba but was not able to speak to Chico Xavier on that occasion. In September 1978 she returned with her husband to Uberaba and receive a note which said that her daughter was recovering her energies. In October there was another note that mentioned the support of Grandfather Ruben, asking the parents to be calm. On the third visit, in December they received the message.

Mrs. Campos never lost faith, reading and praying constantly. When she received the letter she was sure that her daughter had survived physical death and was convinced that when her time came she would meet again with her dear daughter. She began to live a normal life again.

When he learned about his daughter's death, Mr. Campos turned against everyone and everything, even God. This phase lasted until September 1978 when he went to Uberaba to meet Chico Xavier whose example of humility touched him profoundly.

When the message was received Mr. Campos was not in Uberaba. He had gone to visit his mother in Atibaia, with his son Marcelo. On reading the message he cried copiously and began to believe that physical death is not the end, but the beginning of a new life.

To this day they talk of their daughter as if she had taken a long trip.

### **The message**

"Dear little mother, God protect us. It is a strange sensation that I feel writing you this letter, in which I am trying to soothe you. Believe me, it is not easy for me. Grandpa Ruben (1) and Grandma Brasilina (2) are helping me to think more rapidly so as not to write slowly.

Little mother, I want to calm your still stricken spirit as to what happened to us on that Saturday (3), at the beginning of the Femão Dias Highway (4) on our way to Atibaia (5). It all happened so fast that, today, thinking it over I imagine that physical death in your daughter's case, had the aspect of an execution. By this I am not in any way making little of the plans of Divine Providence. I only want to establish in our memory the conviction that we are under God's guidance, even though we have the idea that we are responsible for our own destiny. Let me tell you that I didn't feel any pain in the collision which seemed to immobilize my memory. Without wanting to, I entered a type of compulsory sleep from which I couldn't escape. I dreamed of reality but, then, I recognized that reality was not a dream. I felt your wounded body in my different body, and I also felt the difficulties of my father Máximo (6) trying to rid himself of the pains that were afflicting him. I thought of Marcelo (7) and everything appeared to be in a haze and I couldn't judge for how long this situation lasted. When I got hold of myself, I noted that someone was awakening me to my new reality. It was Grandma Brasilina preparing me. To be honest, my days in the hospital were not less than yours and my embarrassments to regain my own equilibrium; I must admit, were similar to the troubles that my dear parents experienced.

Dear little mother, if I may ask you for something aside from all that you gave me, I beg that you live content and tranquil. Not only our Marcelo needs your presence and that of my father; many are the hearts that count on both of you to live with the peace they need. For now, the memories of February are gone. It is a wound that has opened in our thoughts; but God will give us the indispensable resources to make our adjustments to face life.

Dear little mother, go back to your activities and be sure that we will go on together. Our passage on Earth asks for a succession of vehicles that, in truth, we do not know how to evaluate. From the motor car the parts are removed, in order to recuperate the vehicle of the physical body and, of the same car, I had to urgently leave to be able to continue the trip here, working and trying to improve myself to better serve. Let us think of our Marcelo and the other Fátimas that are also my sisters and equally your daughters.

Little mother, sometimes tears come as springs from the heart to the eyes and the person cries effectively with tears in the dimension of the suffering that afflicts us, but there are hidden consolations that revive us. Divine Law prescribes that no one should be abandoned and for this reason I beg you to be calm and courageous.

Dear little mother, I ask your generous heart, as I beg my father, not to blame anyone. We could have been the unfortunate ones who advanced upon us. Give up any trace of action leading to somebody's incrimination. If I can ask this blessing I beg you to see me in the place of the person who remained with the burden of the blame and erase please, any sign of accusation against someone. I don't know, course the investigation of the accident took, but I am alive and count the tolerance of my dear parents in relation to any type of lawsuit in which this or that person is needlessly worried because of me. I know that you will not be able to accuse anyone, but I insist in my request because the legal formalities in court hurt the heart of someone like me who has nothing to complain about. Grandma Brasilina and my Grandfathers Ruben and Máximo (8) helped me in all my in adapting to my new life I thank you for all that was done to help the other travelers, because the peace that you gave to these friends is the tranquility with which you enrich my heart. I cannot write any longer.

Dear little mother, hug Dad and Marcelo for me and tell them that I am well. I know that I am going to qualify myself to perform various functions for assistance and I will try to do my best. As for now, I feel as if I were a part being fixed in a spiritual shop. I have nothing good, as of yet, to offer you, but with time I will reach the necessary confidence to be able to be of help to you.

Dear little mother, bless your daughter and receive a kiss enlightened with tears and prayers of happiness from your grateful daughter who continues to carry you in her heart.

Fátima.”

Message received in Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

### **Comments**

1. Ruben Lavoisier maternal grandfather died June 19, 1973
2. Brasilina Bernardo Arenzano, maternal great May 7, 1968
3. Reference to the day of February 4, 1978
4. Highway where the accident occurred
5. Town where they were going
6. Máximo de Assis Campos Netto, her father
7. Marcelo de Assis Campos, her brother
8. Máximo de Assis Campos paternal grandfather, died in 1928.



## CASE 30

NAME: Paulo Eduardo Teixeira da Silva  
AGE: 19 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Waldemar Teixeira da Silva MOTHER'S NAME: Mirthes Cassemiro Teixeira da Silva  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: July 11, 1959, Santa Rosa do Viterbo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: September 26, 1978, Pirassununga, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Accident with a firearm

This message clarifies a case of suspected suicide. We appeal to the Air Force authorities for a reexamination of this incident.

The case we bring to your attention, dear reader, is unique. It came to our attention in an interview with Mr. Salvador Barbosa, of Santa Rosa do Viterbo, in the state of São Paulo, who looked us up at the offices of the "Folha Espírita" (Spiritist Journal).

Paulo Eduardo Teixeira da Silva was born in that Paulista town on July 11, 1959. His favorite sports were field and gym soccer, track, swimming, basketball, high jump and cycling. His favorite pastimes were hunting, fishing, going to dances and picnics. He was not an extroverted person, but participated enthusiastically in all activities as affirmed by his closest friends in Santa Rosa: Antonio Silva Coelho, Geraldo Paiva, Arlindo Caetano da Silva and Eduardo Florentino.

Paulo Eduardo had received medals and trophies in his favorite sports including one for his participation in the preliminary meet for the traditional Saint Sylvester's Marathon in São Paulo. His tragic death on September 26, 1978, occurred at the Air Force Academy in Pirassununga, São Paulo State, where he was serving as a soldier in the Guard and Security Battalion. On that day his weapon went off while he was on duty. His superiors considered his death to be a case of suicide.

His parents, Mr. Waldemar Teixeira da Silva and Mrs. Mirthes Cassemiro Teixeira da Silva, went to see Chico Xavier in Uberaba, Minas Gerais taken by Salvador Barbosa. On this occasion they were distressed by what had happened for they couldn't believe that it had been suicide.

Today, thanks to the automatic writings of this missionary of good, Chico Xavier, the matter was clarified and their hearts were soothed. In the message the son states that he would have been incapable of shooting himself and also relates:

"I had taken my position on duty with self-assurance and to clean my nails with the point of my gun. Although I had the urea supported on a low wall nearby, unintentionally my fingers moved and I was not consciously aware of this almost mechanical action. Unintentionally, I pulled the trigger and the bullet hit me at the base of the chest, causing my instant death."

We wish to make an appeal to the Air Force Academy author in Pirassununga, asking that they review the case of Paulo Eduardo Teixeira da Silva's death and state the cause as accidental. For the last five years we have been conducting interviews and research for the Spiritist Journal. We have compiled a survey of a variety of cases of other people who also received messages from deceased family members. Putting together the true process of each case, we can verify the richness of facts, dates and names relative to each family's private life.

In various cases, we were present at the moment when Chico Xavier read the message to the family, being able to observe the emotional reactions of each member of the family. These are assurances that, for us, do not leave a trace of doubt as to the authenticity of the communication.

We saw, for example, a lady from Goiânia, call off a lawsuit that she was bringing against a young man. Initially, she had judged him guilty of her son's death while the two youths were playing with a firearm. Furthermore, we would like to point out that through a message from young Jair Presente, from Campinas, a registration error in the cemetery of that city was corrected. This fact was discovered and corrected through the efforts of his sister Sueli Presente. These are facts that should be considered by the authorities of the Pirassununga Air Force Academy. If they wish to get acquainted with our findings, we put our work at their disposal. We wish to remind you that Paulo Eduardo's acceptance

into the Air Force Academy was on July 17, 1978 and the accident occurred two months and nine days later. Taking everything into account, the accident could be attributed to the young man's lack of experience.

We are sure that even the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier would be willing to help the military authorities clear up the case, so that the annotations on Paulo Eduardo's record could be corrected.

### **The message**

"Dear little mother Mirthes (1), my dear father, I ask for your blessing I was brought here by my Grandfather José Teixeira (2). I am uneasy due to my inadequacy. The surroundings are friendly, but I do not know how to write. Even so, it is necessary that I try.

I wish to communicate to my dear parents that I would be incapable of shooting myself. Ever since I was young, I learned to respect God's Laws and such an act would be incompatible with my upbringing.

I always saw you struggling with dignity to bring us up with assurance and lead us to a straight life, the example of which is a voice that silently speaks in our heart.

I would not be so cowardly as to take my own life.

Boyhood fights, arguments with girlfriends, inner conflicts or temporary misunderstandings with my companions would not make me think of doing such a thing.

Certainly, being young, sweethearts always have some small disagreements to discussion when they meet or write to each other. I left Santa Rosa at peace with everyone. Our Ivana (3) always knew how to speak with me as a levelheaded and understanding young girl.

I heard the observations of many people who believed that I had committed suicide because I wasn't always a cheerful or an extroverted person. I always endeavored to think and spend time by myself to think about subjects and situations.

Even the problem of our dear friend Maria (4) was brought up in the comments. It is true that the accident had happened some time before, but intimately, thinking of what happened, I came to the conclusion that I had to live and do all the good that I possibly could so as to make up for her loss. She was going through the best time of her life helping and blessing all who were in need. In my young heart, I regretted, rightly, having been instrumental in the accident that victimized our dear friend. This, however, was for me a reason to go on working more and more.

I'm not complaining about my friends and acquaintances that Judged me capable of destroying the body that God gave me. I calmly answer that the mistake of many simply resulted from suppositions which were not well founded.

I had taken my position on duty with self-assurance and began to clean my nails with the tip of my gun. Although I had the firearm supported on a low wall nearby, unintentionally my fingers moved, and I was not consciously aware of this almost mechanical action. Unintentionally, I pulled the trigger and the bullet hit me at the base at the chest causing my instant death.

Believe dear parents that I no longer controlled any movement of my body and, although for a few rapid moments I wanted to speak, I was unable to do so. A heavy sleep finished my intercranial life I don't know if I slept or disappeared from myself for a period of time that I do not have any way of judging.

Awakening in a hospital room, I began to think that I was in Saint Andrew's Hospital (5) in Santa Rosa, perhaps taken there by the family. But it was my Grandfather José Teixeira who pointed out the reality to me which I had to accept much against my will. Not only my Grandfather Teixeira, but also my Great-grandmother Ana (6) and other relatives helped me with affection and reassurance. A doctor (7) who told me that he was a friend of Dr. Guido Maestrello (8) treated me kindly and, a little bit at a time I am recovering my own strength.

I beg mother Mirthes to continue with prayers on my behalf.

I beg all of our family not to be distressed.

Everything passes with the balms of God's protection

I would be happy if my superiors in Pirassununga could consider the request of my dear parents, and study the situation that I described, so that the ruling of suicide could be taken from my name. If this is not possible I beg you not to worry. Jesus knows the truth and my conscience is at peace. I ask the dear parents that Divine Providence gave me to live on with strength and happiness.

Think of Jorge (9) and of the other hearts of the blessed children, my brothers who expect so much from the assistance they receive at home and remain serene in our faith in God.

I hope to improve myself to be able to work and serve of doing good to others. My grandfather believes that. I am heading toward complete recovery and I have the hope of being useful to all.

I ask my dear Ivana to forget any uneasiness on my behalf. I wish to see her strong and happy.

Dear little mother and my dear father forgive me for the unintentional worries that I caused you. Let us have trust in God.

I thank our Dodô (10) for always being nearby and I thank all those who assist us here.

I hope to have clarified what happened that September morning.

I ask now that you remember me always, not in death but in life, because death is just a external change of residence with no internal changes in ourselves.

Many regards to my dear brothers, at the same time that I give my dear parents who are present all the respectful love and devotion of their ever grateful son.

Paulo Eduardo.”

Message received in Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group For Prayer.

### **Comments**

1. Special treatment Paulo always used when he spoke to his mother.
2. Paternal grandfather who died in Cajuru, São Paulo, on March 20, 1977.
3. Paulo Eduardo's girlfriend.
4. A friend of the Teixeira family, who died on June 14, 1977, run over by Paulo Eduardo's bicycle while playing with him.
5. Place where Paulo Eduardo was born.
6. Paternal great deceased for many years.
7. A doctor friend of Dr. Guido Maestrello. From information given by long-time residents of the town, it would be Dr. Constâncio Martins Sampaio, deceased for many years.
8. He was mayor of the town and manager of the Amalia Farm more than 50 years ago, and whose name was given to a square in the town of Santa Rosa do Viterbo.
9. Jorge Teixeira da Silva - Paulo Eduardo's eldest brother, who took part with him in the preliminary trials for the Saint Sylvester Marathon in 1977.
10. Nickname, or affectionate treatment, given to Salvador Barbosa, who is a friend of Paulo Eduardo's parents.

## **A LETTER FROM PAULO EDUARDO'S FATHER**

Santa Rosa do Viterbo, July 20, 1977

Dear Mr. Paulo Rossi Severino,

May the peace. of the Lord reign among us.

Firstly, I'd like to greet you and thank you for the tremendous effort on your part to publish my dear and good son Paulo Eduardo Teixeira da Silva's message in the Spiritist Journal, which is a newspaper known internationally.

To better reveal the message I wish to inform you that my son Paulo Eduardo, while here on earth was a model son. He was obedient, cheerful and very affectionate with his parents and with his brothers and sisters. He liked to practice various sports such as soccer, basketball, swimming, cycling and track. He participated in the preliminary trials for the Saint Sylvester Marathon in São Paulo in 1977, but his greatest desire, ever since he was a little boy, was to be an Air Force officer. Therefore, when he enlisted for military service he chose the Air Force. Before that sad accident on the tragic 26th of September 1978, he had signed up for a course to become a special sergeant in Guaratinguetá. His greatest joy was to have passed the medical exams for selection to the Air Force Academy in Pirassununga and be able to enter the ranks of the Brazilian Armed Forces. His death was for us and all the family the greatest blow of our lives. All the people of our town also felt this blow because he was esteemed and loved by all. With his good heartedness and ever-happy face he gained the friendship and sympathy of all. It was a sad loss for the sports activities in the town where we live.

Dear Mr. Severino, having passed several months since the death of my dear son Paulo Eduardo, and as we were desperate, not knowing what course to take, we went to see the highly respected Chico Xavier. After the receipt of Paulo Eduardo's message we became more resigned, for his mess gave us plenty of tranquility. It alleviated our parental hearts for his mother found herself desperate with the incident. He cleared up many doubts as to the comments that were made after his death, in the town where he was born.

I hope to have enlightened you as to my son's behavior before his death and our satisfaction on receiving his message. I extend to you my heartfelt thanks.

Thoughtfully yours,

Waldemar Teixeira da Silva

## CASE 31

NAME: Roberto de Salas  
AGE: 20 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Diogo de Salas Fortunato MOTHER'S NAME: Maria Stibolo de Satas  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: April 14, 1957, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: November 12, 1977, São Paulo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident

Young Garibaldo's letter to his family has some highly constructive elucidations.

We stress the importance of being prepared for the change of planes which we call death; the understanding of a broader sense of the human family, which he calls 'the extended family'. He talks about loss being replaced by hope.

He gives us the happiness prescription we all search for: "So, let's try to find use our time bring happiness to others because in this way we also will find happiness."

Those who utilize part of their treasure of time to helping others, live in happiness.

Spiritism - a comforting doctrine par excellence - is also an enlightening doctrine; with it we understand the 'why's' of life.

Let's not forget that the road of our beloved ones may be quite different from ours.

Let us respect the will of the Creator, for His justice never fails.

We were introduced to Mrs. Maria Stibolo Salas, mother of the young communicating entity, by Mrs. Itália Coelho during a festival sponsored by the Union Spiritist Center in October 1979. She was deeply touched as she talked about the life of her son Roberto de Salas, born on April 14, 1957 and deceased on November 12, 1977 in a car accident in the Vila Bela district, Vila Prudente, São Paulo City. Referred first to the São Caetano Emergency Hospital he was later sent to the Clinicas Hospital where his soul left his body.

Roberto was the only son and lived for 20 years. Very kind and polite, he had many friends. He used to play basketball at the São José dos Campos' Athletic Club, in São Paulo. Later he played for Trianon, in Jacareí, SP and for Corinthians, in São Paulo on the professional team. He liked sports, and was a very happy and sensitive person. When he lost a game he sometimes cried. He never smoked nor drank. Edvard, his coach in São José dos Campos, gave him the nickname of Garibaldo.

When he traveled with his team, he missed his family and was always longing to return. In 1976, he moved to Goiânia, GO and played for the local Jockey Club, but he only stayed there for three months. Mrs. Maria Salas and her husband Mr. Diogo de Salas Fortunato raised their son with financial difficulties, but he always had everything he needed. On the other hand, Roberto would have liked to see his mother retired from her job at Johnson & Johnson and at home. But he didn't have such joy. After the accident his mother became very upset and was taken to Uberaba by her brother Teodoro and his wife Brigida, as well as by her other sister, Luba.

She went to Uberaba eleven times before receiving the message. But it was thanks to this message that Mrs. Salas was able to return to a normal life.

### **The message**

"Dear little mother, please bless me. I come here with my Grandfather Diogenes (1) to ask you to fully accept the Divine Laws.

Little mother, explain to Dad that Garibaldo (2) is not dead and so I realize am here not to comment my case, with tears that may extinguish the flames of our joy of living. The accident which brought me to the Other Side of Life was similar to others. I understood immediately that my career had ended there at that point where my uniform from the terrestrial school could no longer be mended. I

understood and accepted it. Together with my colleagues of so many games I used to often repeat the slogan: even the young die.

So, in some fashion, I was prepared. Now we have to give a new direction to the rudder of life. We have to recognize that there are other Robertos needing help.

I hope that your dear heart and that of my father Diogo (3) help me to make this turn. I am not acting like a saint. I want to say that I am gradually understanding the meaning of extended family. Mother, don't suffer so because of my absence. A new day has come. It is necessary to live it with the strength of yesterday, it is our obligation not to stick to the idea of anguish. We have a lot to do and to build here and there, too. Grandmother Faustina (4) held me in her arms. If I had any feelings of pain, it was only from the scratches which quickly healed. I miss you. Let's mitigate such feelings with the strength of hope. Let's believe. We will all be together once again.

I don't want to talk about kindness in this letter putting emotion before reason. What happened is that I have arrived where everyone will eventually arrive. I certainly wish for all my friends and colleagues of human experience a long stay there on Earth, but the return trip is certain and no one should doubt that. So, let's try to use our time to bring happiness to others because in this way we also will find happiness.

I would like to write a lot to stress our faith in the future and to see you smiling, but time is short within my possibilities.

Dear little Mother, to Dad I send my respect and thoughts of gratitude added to the enormous love he taught me to feel and, for your affection, accept the affection and the gratitude of your son.

Roberto (Garibaldo)

Roberto Salas.”

### **Comments**

1. Paternal Grandfather Diogenes de Salas Fortunato, died on May 6, 1971.
2. Alluding to himself; nickname we explained in the interview.
3. His father, Diogo de Salas Fortunato
4. Faustina Fortunato Salas, paternal grandmother deceased on May 23, 1961.

## CASE 32

NAME: Augusto Cezar Netto  
AGE: 25 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Raul Cézar MOTHER'S NAME: Yolanda Cézar  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: September 27, 1942, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: February 27, 1968, Praia Grande, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Drowning

“Teach her not to refuse maternity, reminding her of your own example.”

Augusto Cézar Netto was born in São Paulo, SP, on September 27, 1942 and drowned at Praia Grande, SP on February 27, 1968. The son of Mr. Raul Cézar and Mrs. Yolanda Cézar was tall, strong, fond of sports and practiced them as a routine. Since the first grade he studied at the Liceu Eduardo Prado graduating from there in industrial chemistry.

His family, of catholic origin, went to Uberaba four months after the physical separation of their beloved son; however they only received the first message four years later.

Mrs. Yolanda Cézar is a good friend of ours, collaborating with and encouraging the research work carried out by the Spiritist Journal. Her son Augusto Cézar is known by our readers for his book “Youths from the Beyond”, a magnificent publication from GEEM (Emmanuel Spiritist Group), with enlightening comments by Dr. Caio Ramacciotti. This book, which has comforted a countless number of families, already has several editions published.

Augusto Cézar and Jair Presente are young spiritual friends which are often asked by mothers to guard their children. We have checked the truth of what we stated through all these years of work, hearing from many mothers about the hope with which they ask for collaboration.

Today we have chosen a different message where the communicating entity answers the request for help from one of the mothers present at the session.

The reason for the suffering of her daughter was an abortion, an ever present issue, especially today when some people in our country are trying to pass a law to legalize abortion. Spiritism is against abortion for all the sinister consequences it brings, mainly its spiritual implications. Augusto Cézar explains to the mother how to remedy the damage.

It is not necessary to speculate extensively on the subject, we just want to stress that the Spiritist Doctrine considers abortion a crime against Divine Justice and those who practice it will suffer the consequences of their acts.

If the sowing is free, harvest is mandatory. We try to help needy mothers in raising and educating their children.

We want to pay homage to our mothers who received us in their arms, who softened our paths of life with their care; may they be blessed forever.

Read and think about the words of the message. You will draw your own conclusions.

### **The message**

“Dear sister.

Believe that your request touched the heart of an inexperienced young man.

After recording your call I went to listen to you closer.

Our hands were caressing the picture of the young lady, looking somewhat older than her 20 years, while your thoughts were telling us: ‘I ask for relief for my daughter who is ill’.

And added: ‘Augusto, you who are no longer living on Earth, help my married and sick daughter’.

I tried to read her story in the files of her memories

The girl was married at 18. A happy marriage with a dedicated husband and a home blossoming with blessings. Everything pointed to continued happiness when the unpredictable happened. Pregnancy was there but the girl did not accept the situation. She didn't want a child that had not been planned. She would agree to being a mother but only when she chose the moment. Without having control over nature, she completely rejected the idea.

The husband insisted. He defended the child. He had always waited for the time when he would become a father.

Misunderstandings and discussions began. The girl, however, won.

She went to a certain lady who sold her the needed collaboration and thus got rid of the child which she considered a burden. Displeased, the husband complained to no avail.

The conflict persisted between them and soon the frustrated mother began presenting signs of disturbance.

Treatment was arranged.

The girl was taken to a psychiatric ward, having to live with insane and troubled people.

I got the address and went to visit her.

I can now tell you what I saw.

I didn't find an insane person as I would expect. I saw the epitome of anguish.

The daughter of your prayers recognized herself as being damaged, unable to govern her own thoughts. And she cried, depressed. But that is not all. The creature she had banished from her own body, was at her side, complaining and accusing her.

Between them, tears blended and feelings clashed in the same expression of pain.

The picture touched me in such a way that we joined our requests for help to yours, asking for protection in favor of the beloved daughter and of the other being to whom she had promised a new cradle in the world.

Dear sister, do not regret what has passed.

Run to your daughter and talk with her, preparing her for a better life.

Teach her not to refuse maternity reminding her of your own example.

Tell her that you did not deny shelter in your maternal heart when she herself needed refuge in the physical house.

Tell her about the greatness of life, the strong meaning of the female presence on Earth and about our commitments to the Laws of God.

Pick her up again in your arms, kiss her face and talk with kindness. Then, be sure that you will have saved your daughter from mental alienation and will soon be helping a child to live again and to smile.

Augusto César.”

Message received on the evening of February 24, 1980, by the medium Francisco Xavier, in a public séance of the EurÍpedes Barsanulfo Center, Peirópolis, MG.



## CASE 33

NAME: Roberto Muskat  
AGE: 19 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: David Muszkat MOTHER'S NAME: Sofia Muszkat  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: November 16, 1959, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: March 14, 1979, São Paulo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Anaphylactic shock

Young Roberto Muszkat was born in São Paulo on November 16, 1959 and was reborn to the spiritual life on March 14, 1979 when he used a nasal drug which provoked a fatal anaphylactic shock, a sudden and extremely severe allergic reaction, which killed him immediately.

Devastation and heart ache compelled his mother Sônia and afterwards his father, the physician David Muszkat to see Chico Xavier in Uberaba in search of news. This is Roberto's second message, written, the day he would complete 20 years of terrestrial existence.

It is an impressive evidence of life after death. Several Hebrew expressions are used by the communicating entity, reporting typical situations of Jewish tradition, totally unknown to the medium who had to ask Dr. Muszkat to clarify the pronunciation and meaning of the message for the audience present at the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

The communicating entity's father was touched when he heard the name of Moysés Aron, his deceased father, and the automatically written text was an endless succession of surprises.

Roberto refers to the "Seder" promoted by his Grandfather Moysés, days after his physical death occurred on March 14, 1979, when he awakened to the spiritual world surrounded also by his Grandmother Rachel and by unknown friends. Seder, or the two first days of Passover is a Jewish ceremony which was close to the date of Roberto's passing away.

The description of the spiritual city where he is, is a nice surprise, the bright city of the Prophets located in "Erets", Israel, where all who suffered tortures, who were martyred and burnt, persecuted and killed for their love for the Victory of the Eternal and Single Creator of Life live.

Roberto Muszkat points to the beautiful words of Ruth and Naomi: "Where you go I will go also, your people will be my people, your king will be my king" to reassure his parents and brothers, and to bring the message about permanent union between his soul and the souls of his beloved ones, although living in a different dimension of Infinite Space, as imposed by his physical death.

Once more, the refined mediumship of Francisco Cândido Xavier offers the world impressive corroboration through this material on life beyond much more beautiful and exuberant than Earth itself, inviting men to reflection and study.

### Message

"Dear little mother Sônia, my dear father and ever beloved brothers, the blessings of peace be with us.

I am touched. A different party in a new environment for the celebration of 20 Novembers on Earth. I have no words to describe what I feel. I would be happy if I could use my own tears of joy to translate into words the exultation I feel. Dear parents, I never imagined during my brief existence that I would celebrate the first anniversary of my stay in the Physical Plane after undergoing the so-called 'body liberation'.

I thank the affection present in our memories. Mother Sônia, for our happiness, is finally dressed in white after several months of mourning and almost desolation. Brothers emptied their savings to give me gifts through less fortunate companions. And heaven, we hope, will offer us at tomorrow's twilight a brilliant party, from hearts to hearts, as I never thought I would see.

To say 'thank you' however is so little, dear father. What to do except use the resources we have

to express our best feelings? I would like myself to be the gift of peace and brotherhood to be delivered, so that we can could praise not my personal memory but the Eternal Donor of Everything we have.

I am part of our joy and so I intend to say that all these blessings belong to the Wisdom of the Infinite Love which reunited us forever in the blessed links of spiritual communion where we recognize ourselves.

Dear Rachel, dear brothers Renato and Ricardo, not to forget Rosana, a flower of kindness to embellish our memories, I thank you all, dear brothers, for the happiness you give me and for the tender messages you sent me. I hope that our beloved parents are proud of us, in the performance of our duties through time and life. It is true that the Law changed my home but didn't alter my feelings. I am the same friendly and grateful brother who owes you so much. To our beloved parents our recognition for having sheltered us in their arms, allowing us to live according to the principles of the Divine Light which regulate our existence. Dear little mother, I thank you for your faith, your enthusiasm in working to foster Goodness, your confidence in Spirituality and your gift to serve, so clearly manifested in the preparation of the joy you reserved for me.

I am happy and hope that our plentiful domestic peace may involve all ingredients of our meeting with the greater family, with whom we will find ourselves increasingly integrated in our commitments of fidelity to the Saint of Saints.

Dear father, I am happy and touched by your presence. I know the extent of your responsibilities and duties and I know how valuable is each hour of your presence, especially at the side of people who are ill, parts of the spiritual family which the Messengers of the Eternal Good put in our arms. I kiss your hands in gratitude and pray from my heart for your tranquility and safety.

I talked to mother Sônia about my first impressions of the Spiritual Life when I was able to pick up a pencil for the first time; however, today, with the permission of our Major Counsellors, I ask their permission to tell you that my separation from the body was quick. Hours before, nothing would forecast the significant event that awaited me. I was getting ready to rest after having taken medication for my nasal problem, when I felt in my chest something similar to a blow which reached all points of my nervous system I tried to speak but couldn't. A gentle lethargy followed the phenomenon and I noticed that a compulsively sleep invaded my mind. Intuitively I realized that I was moving out of the body although remaining linked to it when in the midst of the effort to define what I was feeling to be analyzed by my own reason, I clearly heard over me the unforgettable voice of someone saying the saintly words: 'Baruch Dajan Emét'(1) and I knew that this phrase sentence did not come from the family at home ... I tried to identify myself with the sublime expression of praise but the lethargy was increasing. Feeling my feet and hands getting cold I had me to admit the presence of physical freedom and I surrendered to the Eternal purposes trying to follow the path where the voice came from, as if I had become a bird anxious to know the direction of my new nest, since I had no more doubt that the event was separating me from my corporeal home, in the same way as a tenant sees himself expelled from his home, in compliance to compulsive influences; however, between that voice and myself there was a feeling of fainting, which was consuming my understanding... I was then taken over by a strange sensation of well being and I heard the words: 'Leshaná Habaá bi-Yeru-shalayim'(2). I understood that it was a good-bye and slept with the tranquility of a child. Afterwards I learnt that my Grandfather Moysés Aron had said those saintly words to quiet me, counting on the imperatives of the Highest. When I awoke, I saw myself on a white bed with Grandmother Rachel watching over me. Several days passed about which I don't remember. I understood without reluctance that I was no longer in our home but in 'another life', which surprised and fascinated my thoughts of young man. After some time Grandfather Moysés came to join me.

He comforted and encouraged me, reestablishing my self-control and self-confidence. When he took me to meet other friends at the place dedicated to prayers, within the broad school-hospital, I cried, touched to see a beautiful group of friends who I didn't know, saying the words: 'Boi Beshalom' (3). Then, these new companions sang the hymn 'Shalom, Aleichem' (4). After the song, my Grandfather Moysés came close to me and showing me the 'Maguem David', (5) said, blessing me:

- May God make you equal to Ephraim (6) and Menashés (6)'. Tears washed my face while grandfather conducted the Seder (7), during which I was allowed to ask my questions. I came to know

then that I was in Erets Israel (8) or Land of Rebirth, the beauty of which cannot be described. There, at that Terrestrial Space Province another Prophet's bright city was erected. Those who cried on Earth, those who suffered tortures, those who were martyred and burnt, persecuted and killed for their love for the Victory of the Eternal and Single Creator of Life worked at rest or rested while working to create a New Mankind. This does not mean that I was somehow, I proceed, in a privileged city because other nations have them in the spheres which surround the Planet, but that in that place, my heart was beating in unison with thousands and millions of other hearts consecrated to the single father.

Dear father, I remembered our unity at home and cried with my heart aching but also with hope, love and joy. I reviewed the image of my dear family and felt your love, the tenderness of my mother and the dedication of my brothers within my own soul, I sent you, without knowing how to send such a message, the unforgettable words of Ruth (9) and Naomi (9): 'Wherever you go I shall go also, your people shall be my people, your king shall be my king'. From my words you can appraise my emotions in the New Life in which I identify myself, beginning to study under a climate different from that of the physical world.

My Grandfather Moysés, here present, is asking me to finish the description of what happened and is still happening to me. A friend named Moritz Heiman came with him and with me also is Moyses Zatirko who salutes his dear parents Rosa and Borush. I would like to proceed but cannot. My dear father, thank you for the credit you give me keeping little mother and my dear brothers company for us to share the same joys and the same prayers. My grandfather says that tomorrow, before the beginning of a new calendar day, we will have our 'Oneg Shabat' (10) and we are all very happy.

Dear parents and beloved brothers, thank, on my behalf, the friends who receive me as a guest in this sanctuary of peace and receive together the embrace full of love and care with lots of hope in the future and faith in our present accomplishments, from your grateful son and brother.

Roberto Muszkat"

**Comments:**

1. Blessed be the Judge of Truth.
2. Next year in Jerusalem.
3. Come in Peace.
4. Peace Be With You.
5. David's Star.
6. Jacob's brothers and sons. They are mentioned in the priest's blessing.
7. Name of the first two nights of Passover.
8. State of Israel.
9. Noemi had two sons married to Moabites, non-Jewish, girls. When the sons died, Naomi returned to Israel, together with her daughter-in-law, Ruth. She converted to Judaism and told Naomi: 'Wherever you go I shall go also, your God shall be my God and your land shall be my land'. They loved each other as mother and daughter.
10. It literally means "Saturday's Joy".. This is a sacred day dedicated to spiritual satisfaction and physical rest.

## CASE 34

NAME: Ricardo Leão de Oliveira  
AGE: 18 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Antônio Oliveira MOTHER'S NAME: Nyssia Leão de Oliveira  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: November 27, 1959, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: November 12, 1978, São Bernardo do Campo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident

Ricardo Leão de Oliveira was born in São Paulo on November 27, 1959, and died on November 12, 1978 in the city of São Bernardo do Campo, SP, victim of a car accident. He was serving in the army and was working at Volkswagen do Brasil as an export assistant. He enjoyed sports, reading, writing and composing songs. In November 1976 he won the Santo André Music Festival with his song "Sunflower". At the Santo André School where he studied, he won a writing contest with a composition on the subject "The Strength of Gestures". He was an outgoing person who easily made friends and was successful in everything he decided to do. He used to say that he would only be fulfilled when he had a daughter and wrote a book. On the eve of his death he wrote some very meaningful poems, saying that he couldn't understand the reason for being alive and asking whether this was a world of dead or living people. He seemed to know what was going to happen. He left drawings of several chapels and a letter saying goodbye to a friend.

He succeeded in everything he did; he left material for the publication of a book of poems and eight months after his death his parents learned that his fiancée was expecting his baby. Not even Ricardo knew, during his corporeal life, because his fiancée was only a few days pregnant.

Mrs. de Oliveira goes on: "with the departure of my son I was desperate without knowing what to do with my life when my brother, Dorival Castariheira, touched by my situation, advised me to look up Chico Xavier in Uberaba in spite of being a fervent catholic - saying that only Chico could comfort me and explain the reason for the physical separation.

On February 3, 1979, my husband, my daughter-in-law and I went in search of something that could at least comfort and orient us. On February 9, 1979, at a public séance, we received a communication from my son which touched us very deeply. When I returned to Uberaba later, I was much better and sure that my son was as alive as ever because in the message he says things which Chico couldn't have known, such as the case of Grandfather Joaquim, unknown even to us and confirmed after some investigations; he had died at the age of 25, fifty years ago. My son also mentioned his father's illness. In fact, my husband had heart problems and his only thoughts were about death. Another important detail; see Claudinha in my place.

Afterwards, I understood that he was using his sister's name to inform us about the birth of his little daughter which was unknown to us. His daughter is now 18 months old and is called Marina, his favorite name".

How could all this come out of Chico Xavier's mind? You have the answer, dear reader, but we may anticipate that there are hundreds of letters such as this one from young Ricardo de Oliveira, comforting and even enlightening their relatives. The law of reincarnation, when accepted by people, will change the world, and then we will be able to build the civilization of the future.

### **The message**

"Little mother Ny (1), my father Antonio (2), bless me.

Dear Cida (3) I pray to God for your happiness.

It is still very difficult for me to write but my Grandmother Idalina (4) brought me to say something to tranquilize you. I am still very embarrassed about my tears.

I listen to mother's many calls and I hear so many sad words from my father and Cláudia (5) that I don't know if I became ill after losing my physical body.

I have no doubt that I have already changed , but I want to ask for your help. We don't die.

The person leaves his worn out clothes and puts on a better garment. This is what has happened to me, but when you mention my name crying it is as if the pain hits me again from inside

I feel myself again crashing against walls and rolling in the air to fall I don't know where. Help me (6).

I will rapidly improve if I feel myself supported by the family.

Dear Aparecida, forgive me. Everything happened very quickly.

Engines are in our minds and not on the streets or roads (7) Just a quick nap and the uncontrolled machine takes a different course.

Let's all think about God. Those who have faith overcome more rapidly everything that happens.

Pray for me as if you were talking to me at home. A prayer like that is better (8) because we feel ourselves again in a dialogue, which really helps.

From little mother s side I have a friend who taught me to call him Grandfather Joaquim (9) and I am very thankful Father, don t think about dying anymore (10) understand that I am alive and that I will cooperate with you in a different manner Mother, I ask you to be calm and trust life.

See Claudinha on my behalf (11).

Cida, my always beloved, God will bless us both for you to be always happier.

I beg that you strengthen yourselves so that I might feel better.

Good evening. I will return later. death is life on a different plane. Let's have patience and trust in God.

Father and mother, bless me.

Aparecida, remember me with your happy thoughts and together with my sister, receive a heartfelt embrace from the thankful son.

Ricardo"

Message received on February 9, 1979, Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

### **Comments**

1. The kind way her husband refers to her.
2. Antonio Leão de Oliveira.
3. Maria Aparecida Gomes da Silva, his fiancée.
4. Idalina Pereira de Souza, paternal grandmother.
5. Cláudia Leão de Oliveira, his sister.
6. The spirit asks not to be remembered with despair because this affects him in the spiritual world.
7. Statement made to his fiancee hours before the accident.
8. He recommends the correct way to communicate with our loved ones.
9. Joaquim Trambusti, brother of his great-grandmother.
10. Due to a heart disease, Mr. Antonio was thinking about dying.
11. His mother didn't understand at the beginning and would only understand when she learnt about the pregnancy of her future daughter-in-law.

## CASE 35

NAME: Mauricio Xavier de Vieira  
AGE: 7 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Dr. José Vieira Filho MOTHER'S NAME: Alexandrina Maria Xavier Vieira  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: 1969, Goiânia, GO  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: May 17, 1976, Goiânia, GO  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Accident - burns

We had been visiting with friends in Uberaba at the end of January and met the nice couple Dr. José Vieira Filho and his wife Mrs. Alexandrina Maria Xavier Vieira. At our request, they told us about the life of their son Maurício, who died from burns he received in an accident.

“He had been an enchanting child. As a baby he grew up in the cradle where he would stay for hours and hours, rocked by music, and it is interesting to note that it was classical music. He kept this habit of enjoying music.

He was calm, very peaceful, healthy and everybody liked him because besides his captivating charm he was physically handsome. His skin was pink and his big eyes were blue gray I used to call him my pink rose.

He grew up increasingly charming and at seven years of age he was very smart intelligent and successful in school.

All the neighbors of the square where lived were his friends.

When he learned how to read, his father gave him a little book with spiritist children's stories - The Green Turtle - he used to stay by my side reading out loud and I especially liked the way he pronounced the R in Turtle...

We always had a good dialogue when he told me about his girlfriends. Once he bought at Mr. Helou's store one of those sweets that come with glass rings and told me 'Mummy this is the ring for my engagement with Adriana Adriana was a girl who lived nearby much older than he, but whom he liked a lot.

When Wagner quarreled with someone while playing, Maurício was very courageous to defend his brother.

He didn't like to eat and spent the whole day chewing gum.

He loved water and at five years of age he knew how to swim very well, always diving.

But this would not prevent him from playing with fire also. Once he lit matches under the maid's mattress. This Drank cost us hours of fright. When his father and I were both at home, he wouldn't go out, he preferred to stay with us.

He didn't like to stay at my mother's place in Anápolis as his brothers and cousins did, to the extent that my father thought we had prohibited him from going there.

We used to attend services at the “Christian Spiritist Irradiation Center”: and when we were unable to take him with us, he would cry and sometimes shout.

Maurício was a very affectionate child. He was always kissing people and when he wanted to play he would begin kissing my feet. Afterwards he would embrace me.

On the evening of his accident he brought home from school written above his last homework the following statement from his teacher: 'Maurício, you are a wonderful boy'.

I apologize for acting like a doting mother owl, but this is what he has always been to me.”

The couple's trip to Uberaba brought them the comfort they needed at that time. Through the Spiritist Doctrine and the mediumship of Chico Xavier they have always found support and enlightenment which are helping them to overcome difficult moments which are still happening within

their family.

Dr. Vieira refers to the medium Chico Xavier with the deepest respect and gratitude.

### **The message**

“Dear mother, from your beloved heart and from father’s I expect the blessing which will cover me with peace.

We are on our heartaching pilgrimage to talk about hope. I understand, little mother, the emptiness Grandmother Augusta (1) left in our lives. The family is like an hourglass working ... Either enhancing our spiritual side or increasing the physical plane ... Driving this movement is Time, performing the duties of God’s minister. Rebirth and death are two phases which mark our evolution. Oh! if one could orient the march solely by the green traffic lights, by the different paths which are presented to us, we would be happy sooner because there are always accidents of the soul in this pilgrimage towards God. Encounters and disagreements.

I am mentioning this simply to imagine an easier way to build our well-being, which sometimes takes a long time to appear. But let’s not be influenced by pessimism; brick by brick, meaning day-by-day, we will continue to build the love-illuminated houses where the future will allow us to live.

Dear Grandmother Augusta has thought so much, with such an intensity about the subjects that worried us recently, that she has acquired a certain amnesia which cancelled some important centers of the brain’s life inhibiting her normal life, where she has always been seen by us as a guardian angel and the support of our peace.

Little mother, in your kindness you are already aware and also dad is not ignorant of this. Grandmother mentalized in silence Aunt Guth’s problems and the trials of this path, I had mentioned before impelled her to live almost beside herself more recently in search of her daughter, dreaming or longing to meet her again on her spiritual trips. However, you and my father, must believe that our Benefactors managed to give her the adequate passport with which she no longer needed to cross the labyrinth of thoughts and permanent questions in which she had come to live. She deserved the blessing of freedom without tears, emancipation without anguish. She rested in peace just like a child requesting the return to own home. Now, she remains in a period of adjustment and in this treatment she is making substantial improvements. Of course, she didn’t recover her memory totally and, watching me, most of the time she imagines herself dreaming... A dominant concern I can notice in that wonderful heart which was our refuge - the desire to know what happened, and Grandfather Zico (2), invigorated and well-treated, is the idea which commands all the other memories that surface in her soul.

That is why we ask your kindness and dad’s, to ask Aunt Maria Helena to continue with the love, with which she dedicates herself to the support of our home. Several friends of ours have appointed me the messenger of this request because in our experimental regions thoughts vibrate and reach creatures with precision... And Grandmother Augusta receives the prayer-wishes of her beloved daughter who is begging for strength to perform the task of assisting Grandfather Zico and those of us who have come to join him in our home of origin. My Grandfather Zeferino, together with our friend Tarcisio, came with me so that I would not forget the request that I now address with confidence to my dear parents.

Now, dear little mother, I would be happy if I could write a special chapter on how I miss things, but it will be recorded in our hearts. I ask Wagner and Jeanina to represent me before father wishing him a Happy Day, with lots of health and peace now and forever, because we need to see him always high-spirited and vigorous in terms of resistance and work, understanding and goodness, in all of these he is a constant example. Little mother Alexandrina (3), don’t allow sadness to enter our spirits, in spite of the difficulties we may face to close the door to it.

Think of us here, where we are, as part of the family which continues to work and to trust, awaiting our eternal union, but with no haste. God’s works are daughters of patience and love on a timely basis. May we be able to think about that and continue to be happy in God’s will. Best regards to all our beloved hearts and receive, dear parents, many kind and thankful kisses from the son who belongs to you, today as well as yesterday, tomorrow and forever.

This increasingly grateful son misses you a lot.

Maurício.”

Message received on August 9, 1980, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer, Uberaba, MG.

### **Comments**

1. ‘Grandmother Augusta’s’ disease was an infiltration of carcinomatous metastasis in the brain and meninges without diagnosis of the site of the primary tumor. Conclusion: disease of emotional origin, acquired due to a very strong desire to meet with the daughter Guth who was savagely murdered. With such a violent cancer, she left in a very short time, without any symptom of pain or any other problem typical of the terminal phase of the disease. She never talked again so we did not know if she was conscious or not. The message came to explain whether she had pain or not.

2. ‘Grandfather Zico’ is depressed and anguished with the events. We confirmed what the message says about prayers sent Above to acquit us of so many tasks.

3. The paragraph about the sadness that was deeply marking her heart as a consequence of so many events is totally true. His haste to solve problems of each - the missing family members - thus the statement: “Think of us here, where we are, as part of the family which continues to work and to trust, awaiting our eternal union, but in no haste . God’s works are daughters of patience and love on a timely basis.”



## CASE 36

NAME: Grazia Rape  
AGE: 23 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Calógero Rapé MOTHER'S NAME: Gesualda Saragozza Rapé  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: July 12, 1957, São Paulo, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: November 6, 1980, São Paulo, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Homicide

We were visiting with friends in Uberaba, MG, when this message was received and Jorge Barsottini suggested that we meet the person to whom it was addressed. We answered that this was not the right moment for the interview because she was under a powerful emotional strain, but, if allowed, we would do so at another opportunity.

In fact, 15 days later, we were introduced by a common friend, Cleyde Oliveira Siqueira, who also took us to the couple's home in the district of Moóca, in the city of São Paulo.

We had a fraternal reception as those of Italian origin know how to offer.

We will explain the facts the way they were told. It is a very special case and our readers will understand the extent of the drama experienced by the families involved. It is the Rapé family's wish that the message from their beloved daughter will alleviate suffering hearts.

Grazia Rapé was born in the city of São Paulo on July 12, 1957 and died in the same city on November 6, 1980, forced to be separate from her physical body by her husband, who, after killing her, did not want to go on living and put an end to his own life.

Dina told us that he was mentally sick because there were no apparent external problems. They were financially well and had all the support they needed because both families lived in the same building.

She was the daughter of Mr. Calógero Rapé (family nickname: Lillo) and of Mrs. Gesualda Saragozza Rape (family nickname: Dina). Grazia had a sister, Tânia, and a brother, Toni, and left a son, Maurício. She had a precocious childhood: at four years of age she was already sewing doll clothes. At nine years of age, after reading the book Apollo's Mansion, she became interested in mediumship. She studied at a religious school, Virgo Pondes, in Guarulhos, being an excellent student. At 15 she was fluent in English, Spanish and Italian. She knew how to knit, to crochet, to embroider, painted very well, and also made flowers. Courageous, affectionate and kind, she had a noble personality Refined she liked to have candle-lit meals.

She interrupted her studies at the Guarulhos Law School when she was 18.

The couple is catholic. Dina was taken to Uberaba by a friend to try, through Chico Xavier, to receive a message from her daughter with whom she had great affinity. That day she obtained the desired communication through automatic writing.

We want to pay homage to all mothers through this message from Grazia Rapé. To all these brave mothers who, through their courage dedication and resignation know how to maintain the equilibrium of their homes, our kind remembrance.

Blessed be the mothers who, through their unconditional love, know how to offer their friendly hearts, where we recover our strength in difficult moments. They help us revive the Divine Love through their love. They give everything without asking for anything in return.

### **The message**

“Dear little Mother Dina and dear dad.

I don't consider myself as well as I would have liked in order to come for our exchange of ideas and to bring you news, but Grandmother Grazia (1) brought me, explaining that I would benefit from the

exercise.

From last November to now is a very short period to allow me to bring you the domestic report I owe you. I was not able to entirely recover, even the complete impressions of memory and expression, but I know you will forgive any involuntary failure in omitting names and details in this grateful daughter's report.

So far, I am still not satisfactorily cured from the trauma with which I was suddenly transferred to the different planes where I now find myself however, I can tell you that I think about our Walter (2) as a companion who is ill and with whom I need to redeem my debt of dedication. You know that waiting is difficult for a very young person and I could not accept the idea that I would have to wait for a long time to create in my spouse the new attitudes which we both needed. I didn't know how to silence certain complaints in the presence of my dear parents and I notice that, in a sense, I acted in a thoughtless way, provoking in him a kind of morbid reaction which I could not have foreseen.

On the evening of the 5th. (3), I had a long conversation with him, explaining that I wanted a separation but without giving up our Maurício (4) and I added that I no longer wanted to sign the name Cardoso after mine. He answered by asking for time. He alleged anguish and some fatigue that he hoped to overcome with medical treatment.

I said no, explaining to him sincerely that our union should no longer interest either him or me. Walter showed more anxiety and he even cried. However, his tears didn't reach my heart because all his previous promises had been in vain. I spoke to him about God, about a new life, about friendship that would be able to survive the affection we had lost during the course of our mutual probations, however, he went even deeper inside himself, probably to reflect on what he was hearing from me

It was in this spirit that a night's rest dominated my sorrowful but tranquil conscience and, on the next day the tragedy occurred because he was not able to overcome the morbid desire to steal me from my physical body, soon afterwards destroying his own body.

I don't know how to describe what I felt. There must be a source of love governing life, specially devoted to those who suffer the afflictions I went through ... During the last minutes of physical existence I remembered a prayer and asked God to forgive us for the tragic occurrence in which we were involved. Thank God I did not feel hatred or even any animosity towards him... I had never realized up to then that he was being undermined by his illness...

I tried to say that I understood and that I would be for him the nurse I had not known how to be, but it was too late to regain balance. I realized that the body's death was making any manifestation impossible and I was only aware of myself again when I awoke in the presence of Grandmother Grazia who is now helping me in the necessary recovery. I know that our dear Walter is in a hospital where he still hasn't recognized himself however it is my desire to prepare myself in order to help him. In His goodness, even when we manage to destroy our best opportunities to come to terms with life, God does not deny us. In His divine beneficence, other goals where adjustment, although more difficult are given to us so that we may continue in our learning about love. It is my duty to help my spouse and companion who I will never see as guilty but as ill and who currently needs me. It is almost strange that I myself who had planned a divorce, am now the companion who is asking for a reconciliation. Thank God I felt this truth in me and understood that my beloved parents and beloved relatives, including my little son when grow up, will approve my acts. As you will have noticed, I am better because I am more appreciative and moreover, more human, according to the teachings of the Christian religion which is life and law in our consciences.

Dear little Mother Dina (5) and dear Dad Lillo (6), excuse me if I expose an idea which is different from what you expected I hope, however, that you will understand me as a grateful daughter who wishes to continue the respectable behavior of the blessed parents to whom God gave me. I am very grateful for what you are doing to protect our dear Maurício and receive many kind kisses from the daughter who adores and misses you.

Grazia."

Message received in Uberaba, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

**Comments**

1. Gracia Borzi - paternal grandmother
2. Walter Luiz Lelis Cardoso - husband
3. Quarrel with the husband; on the 6th the homicide occurred.
4. Maurício, her son.
- 5 and 6. Dma and Lillo, her parents.

## CASE 37

NAME: Heitor Cavalcante de Alencar Furtado  
AGE: 30 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Alencar Furtado MOTHER'S NAME: Miriã de Alencar  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: May 1 1952, Paranavaí, PR  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: October 22, 1982, Mandaguari, PR  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Murder

A huge tragedy shook the Nation with the murder of the young Brazilian Congressional Representative Heitor de Alencar Furtado, in Paraná state. He was shot inside his car while he was resting by a gas station. The bullet came from a weapon fired by a soldier from the Paraná Military Police.

Loved and admired, the death of the young Congressional Representative set off a great reaction all over the country with the people asking sometimes for justice and at other times for revenge, without exactly establishing their motives.

One fact, however, was obvious: the failure of the State Police Department, regarding the lack of training of some of its civil servants - a situation that, in fact, is not peculiar to Paraná. The need for a thorough review of the police department with far reaching actions is necessary to force the corporation as a whole to recognize that it is paid by the community, exactly to ensure people's safety.

That dawn we were in the hall of the Spiritist Group for Prayer, in Uberaba, helping Chico Xavier in the task of receiving that night's messages. There was much anxiety and hope that among the letters from young people taken away from physical life there would be a message, even a small one, from the State Representative Heitor de Alencar Furtado. It was less than two months after his death and everyone knows how difficult it is to have a communication after such a short period of time.

With us were Heitor's parents: Alencar Furtado, who had also been a Congressional Representative and who had lost his office through the violence of impeachment, when he was opposition leader in the House of Representatives and Miriã de Alencar, attorney and teacher.

At a given moment, we noticed that Chico Xavier was automatically writing a message from Heitor. We felt the sensitivity of the manifestation He had his eyes closed and covered with his left hand while the pencil quickly slid over the paper and tears ran from the medium's eyes, soaking his jacket and splashing over the sheets which were receiving the words of sorrow and courage from the young Representative sacrificed for his ideal.

In fact, after receiving other letters from young people who had left their bodies, Chico Xavier began reading them and announced the name of the signatory of one of them: Heitor de Alencar Furtado.

Miriã and Alencar positioned themselves at the medium's side to listen to the letter.

Silence was absolute. The hearts of the entire audience were in suspense and their eyes turned sometimes towards the medium, then towards the couple.

Heitor's parents did not lose one word of the reading and their emotion marked, in that environment of so much fraternal sharing, the encounter with their beloved son.

The letter he wrote through Chico Xavier's automatic writing, in the presence of approximately 200 people, is here transcribed in its totality, describing some parts of the story and clarifying important aspects of the events which had victimized him.

### **The message**

"My father and dear mother Miriã.

We find ourselves in a situation which in fact we did not foresee. On the physical plane, intelligence does not come to play when one is faced with ideas of death. It is a pity that you don't have

down there any sign or explanation about a subject which is as grievous as it is unavoidable. Religions have almost abandoned us. It wasn't we who have left them unprepared and it is very difficult for a man integrated with his own ideals to reflect about problems of death. I cannot complain because the complication is shared by so many. I learnt from my father that no one comes into the world with the privilege of having a star on his forehead. Let's forget these digressions and talk about what is of real interest to us.

Friday had been a very busy day and fatigue overcame me on the road. I was so tired that our Fábio advised me to rest immediately. I could not resist the appeal. We turned off the engine and as naturally as if we were in our own homes, we enjoyed the pause, which seemed to us necessary and timely. I believe that my friend stayed awake while sleep anesthetized my tired mind and nerves. Sincerely, I couldn't imagine that someone would take us for potential villains.

However, nearby, fellow countrymen or friends were watching a parked car with two men they didn't immediately know. What happened next you all know. Armed men arrived shouting in loud voices. I woke up surprised and noticed, more from intuition than logic, that the newcomers seemed to be inoffensive people, so inoffensive that one of them touched the weapon without knowing how to operate it. The bullet reached me in full and despite the turmoil created I am convinced that the shot had not been intentional.

The anxious eyes of that companion who wanted to help me without any possibility of doing so could not fool me.

Here I heard several lessons about principles with remote causes with immediate effects but, so far, I believe that we were there under the inexorable power of fate.

I thought, dedicated and friendly parents, about our dear Evelyn, but that was a quick moment. My head hung without strength to straighten up again on my shoulders and thoughts varied between a strange mixture of suffering and hope until sleep involved my whole being.

Father, it is necessary to be very strong to see ourselves without the ability to regain self-control. I could hear shouts and complaints all around, but everything was far away from me and I was left alone with my drowsiness, diving into a total unconsciousness. I dreamt that they were taking me to a site very different from Paranavaí, but I was unable to ask questions. Could this be death, I asked myself? However time didn't allow me the opportunity to ask other questions and I slept deeply until I was awoken under the attentions of a friend who followed my movements. After my natural astonishment, I learned that I had before me Grandfather Heitor, nothing more than that. And this was enough for me to feel certain of the real transplantation which I had suffered, I had absolutely no doubts. I was a living-dead in that new environment and probably was a dead living person in the conception of my family and my friends.

We are not used to tears or weakness and even less to fear, I try to reach the level of understanding of my grandfather and reality was impressed on my mind I had wasted the trip, and wouldn't harvest the votes I thought I had planted. I received a veto from destiny and this should not defeat my spirit I am here without much hope of being believed because until now I had never written through foreign hands, but it is really me I understand that the phenomenon is complex when someone considered absent with a death certificate finds it difficult to identify himself to living persons who were left in the world from whence this same man came. I ask you, however, to renew Mom's courage; her paleness scares me. We must help her to feel courageous and strong. The same is true of Evelyn who has no reason to cry or complain. If a poor friend, uncertain about his own duties, was the victim of his own doubts, and if I was the one elected to lose the physical body, there is no reason for anybody to weep. Let it be known that the event had no political implications, for Fábio and I were resting for some moments beside peaceful people but who were undoubtedly afraid of coming across troublemakers who are to be found everywhere

I hope that your courage, friendly father, will remain strong in the future. I see you with our friend Freitas. Go ahead avoiding the stones on the road without blowing them up, while I here will continue to move ahead bypassing obstacles without intending to eliminate them forever. Time never fails and the spirit of service is never wrong Let's go ahead now on this basis of loyalty to ourselves, without ignoring the timing that governs all our accomplishments. I would like to go on, but I can't.

Grandfather Heitor and Grandmother Maria friends from the heart, recommend a staccato end of subject and change of business.

I am in the adjustment phase as is understandable, however I know that I will improve quicker than I first thought I lost my possible seat in Congress but I am now in a new sort of institution where the speakers or representatives of 'innovative ideas' which excite them say what they want and as they want. This is also a taste of freedom and, from the sample, I know that soon I will have lots of material to collaborate in renovating the garments of our community life.

Many regards to Evelyn and to my dear parents I leave with the respectful affection from the son and friend who owes you so much.

Heitor.”

### **Comments**

“What happened next you all know. Armed men arrived shouting in loud voices. I woke up surprised and noticed, more from intuition than logic, that the newcomers seemed to be inoffensive people, so inoffensive that one of them touched the weapon without knowing how to operate it. The bullet reached me in full and, despite the turmoil created, I was convinced that the shot had not been intentional.

The anxious eyes of that companion who wanted to help me without any possibility of doing so could not fool me.”

This part of the letter written by the spirit of the State Representative Heitor de Alencar Furtado to his parents through the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, decreases the criminal responsibilities of Aparecido Andrade Branco - Branquinho - responsible for his death. The letter was used as the main documentary evidence added by the attorneys Cylleno Pessoa Pereira and Marcelo Pessoa Pereira in Branquinho's case during the trial on September 26, 1984 in the Court of Mandaguari, PR. The testimony of Congressional Representative Freitas Nobre, summoned as a witness and heard in Brasília through a rogatory letter in the presence of Heitor's father, Representative Alencar Furtado, confirmed the authenticity of the message.

In fact, such authenticity was also admitted by Alencar Furtado himself who dismissed the prosecution's aid in the above-mentioned lawsuit after receiving news from his son in Uberaba, 40 days after the murder.

The presentation of the letter-message as documentary evidence had a decisive influence on the results of the trial. Condemned by 5 Votes to 2, Branquinho was considered guilty of simple homicide and Sentenced to 8 years and 20 days of confinement. Being a primary defendant, Judge Miguel Thomaz Pessoa Filho allowed him to remain in confinement in his home after serving one third of the sentence. Arrested since October 21, the day of Heitor 's death, he still has eight months to serve at the Apucarana Prison, in the state of Paraná.

The defense attorneys used three arguments: the lack of training of the Military Police which allows untrained people to work, of a lack of testimonial evidence and, of course, the letter, the strongest argument.

Attorney general João Francisco de Assis declared that he didn't recognize the message as legal evidence, although it was declar suitable by Freitas Nobre, but he said he would not appeal. It is worthwhile mentionmg that Freitas Nobre did not confirm the authenticity of Heitor's signature but of the message and of its reception.

## CASE 38

NAME: Renê Oliva Strang  
AGE: 19 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Renê Lima Strang MOTHER'S NAME: Yone Oliva Strang  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: October 1st, 1959, Ribeirão Preto, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: July 6, 1979 at km 292 of Anhanguera Highway, near Cravinhos, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident

We have been helped in this interview by a friend Arnaldo Mattin Orso, who was in the city of Ribeirão Preto, São Paulo State, on the occasion. Some of the information he gave us is in the story we wrote about Renê Oliva Strang. He was born on October 1st, 1959 in Ribeirão Preto, and reborn to the spiritual life on July 6, 1979, due to a car accident on Anhanguera Highway km 292, near the town of Cravinhos, in São Paulo state. Another boy, who was with him, Sérgio Neves Zucolotto Filho, was also a victim of the accident.

Young René's parents were Mr. René Lima Strang and Mrs. Yone Oliva Strang. He graduated from secondary school, and was taking a preliminary course in Business Administration.

He was a first class tennis player of the São Paulo Federation of Tennis. He had spent one year at Harry Hopman Academy in the U.S.A. and won several tournaments, among which the Brazilian Championship, at the age of 12. Also, he won the Heritage Oaks Junior Championship in Florida. Like his parents, he was a spiritist.

He was a calm boy, who never lost his temper. He was an easy going person and always considerate towards humble people. He was affectionate and tender with his family. His outspoken, communicative personality made him popular among his many friends. He loved dancing, music and was neither a materialistic nor selfish person. When he was 12, one of the leaders of the spiritist groups directed by his parents advised the family that his stay on Earth would be a short one, most probably ending in an accident, which actually did happen later.

His parents went to Uberaba on January 12, 1980 where they received the first message from their son, six months after the accident. In that first letter, he quoted names of people who lived in his town and mentioned data known only to his family. In the third and fourth letters he revealed a secret in a way that only his parents understood. It referred to a delicate moral question involving the acknowledgment of paternity of a child their son had recognized in life as his own death however had hindered him from officially recognizing the child.

In answer to their son's wish his parents put in a request to the Court of Law to legalize the acknowledgment of paternity, thus accepting the child as their legitimate grandson.

In his sixth letter, now being published, young Renê shows his contentment, and tells about his commitment with his fiancée. In the spiritual world, he said, he struggled hard to communicate with his parents without delay to clarify things, but his spiritual protectors recommended that he be calm and confident.

The following is extracted from his message. "A child is sacred in life because life has granted him, in the name of the Lord, the privilege of living and suffering to conquer his own happiness, as well as to live and to succeed."

These words, as his protectors wanted, should be used for a more extensive purpose, that is, to combat abortion. In the last few years of work, this is the second paternity case received by Chico Xavier. We can note how important these communications are between the different planes of life. Besides giving consolation, they clarify a great number of questions through the automatically written messages.

These facts strengthen in us human beings temporally with physical bodies the certainty of survival of our afterlife personality. They are the starting point for the development of a more careful study of the spiritual responsibility we assume in eternal life.

## The message

“Dear father René (1) and little mother Yone (2), dear Bel (3), Tatá (4), and our dear friends: I ask Jesus to bless us.

I have just come to thank you. Dad and mom, I am happy. Dear Isabel Cristina (5) has gotten the highest grades in her exams. All peace and truth. Everything has been a promise that the Divine Providence has turned into reality. I thank little mother Yone for she remembered my inexpressive birthday when hundreds of children living in day care nurseries made me cry with happiness. I remembered the face of a child that now I can call “my son”. Each child’s face glowed with the gifts received - it was his presence in my heart. Dear father, thank you. With your love, you could carry my banner ahead, for you understood Isabel was being truthful. You and mother supported me in my decision, till our dear family was convinced by the evidences.

I often prayed, I who had hardly learned to pray when I was a child, asking Jesus to make reality stand out before the eyes of people. And I confess, now that I am in front of this family reunion: would it be a crime to expect a baby and decide to get married, and lose the body in an accident? Would it be a mistake to love so much, to the extent of ignoring the consent of both my family and my friends, and revealing my decision and my will? Social groups have their own rules, and are surely satisfied when all their provisions are met... However, love is nature’s light that the human mind cannot control. Would it be an inexcusable mistake to listen to my heart before the earthly laws approved my decision? What if these laws refused to grant me the permission my spirit clamored for? Time would be so short, life so brief, as my intuition indicated to me. It would be fair to tell my dear parents all that was inside of me. Yet they, my friends, who because of God’s Laws I will always call “father” and “mother”, were so distant...

I was between two critical points, that is, the final moments of life in my immature body, and the necessity of relieving my doubts with my two benefactors, my father and my mother, who God had given to me. I insisted with my dear girlfriend to help me get rid of the affliction that overwhelmed me. We would be together, my parents would come later. I knew both would agree with me and would never ask about dear Bel’s qualities or defects, since I, their beloved son, loved her. Isabel cried, unable to deny me the joy I was looking forward to. She did that to satisfy my desire, and kindly joined me in my decision. It was a moment of God we experienced, because our future was a promising one. I told her about my studies and made plans to build our house, in the future. She listened to me, pale and touched. Yet both of us ignored what future would bring us. death caught me near Cravinhos (6) when I was day dreaming... my friend Sérgio (7) and I lost our physical bodies suddenly. You will understand that I had difficult moments of affliction, aware of the sufferings I had caused to the girl I love so much. I fought hard to fulfill my desire to communicate with you promptly. Grandpa Valério (8) and Grandma (9) helped me. I should pray and ask God, they told me. I was given a father’s role too early, and Heavenly Kindness took care of me, an honest boy who always kept my word. We searched for the support of friends who knew how to exchange communications, and they recommended unanimously that I be prudent and confident. God of infinite love, my child was born (10), and I cried when I saw his eyes opening and looking for me. The struggle was a long one, but God has granted, through his interpreters, the happiness I received from Heaven as a birthday present. The evidences confirm reality.

I am happy to feel that dear Bel is now part of our family, and that all of you respect her, as if to remember that I was honest in my intention. We got married under the Lord’s eyes, and the Lord made her be accepted by my family, with all the honor she deserves. I thank you all and I tell my story to make it clear that God never abandons us, that love is invincible when it is confident in Heaven and that a child is sacred in life because life has granted him, in the name of the Lord, the privilege of living and reaching perfection, of living and suffering to conquer his own happiness, of living and succeeding. Dear parents, thank you. Little mother Yone, I trust in you to take care of your new daughter, as much as I gave you a grandson who was born from the flower which grows on the tree of our achievements. I thank Dad René, dear Tatá, and my sisters, as well as the brothers who married them. I cry with joy when I realize that death does not have the power to destroy either love, or truth, because they come from God. Grandpa Valério and Grandpa Gildo (11), Grandma and our protectors Mrs. Eufrásia Eugênia (12) and Edwiges Silva (13) share my gratefulness. Dear Isabel Cristina, we are together and united.

Our family is yours, too, and you are a companion who has joined us in both our ideals and our



work. Blessed be the faith in God which has supported us in all the steps of the way we have been following now towards the light. Dad René and little mother Yone, thank you, our happiness is shining now between two worlds. May God bless us all.

Young René”

Sixth message from René Strang, received on October 3, 1981, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer, Uberaba, MG.

### **Comments**

- 1, 2. René’s parents.
3. Tender nickname he used to use for his fiancée.
4. Nickname of René’s father’s stepsister, Mrs. Clementina Alves de Oliveira.
5. 2. The alphabet card is a piece of cardboard with all the letters writtenHis fiancée’s name.
6. A town near the site of the accident.
7. Sérgio Neves Zucolotto Filho - his friend killed in the same accident.
- 8, 9. His father’s parents: Mr. Valerio was a Public Notary of the 2nd Notary Office. He died on February 26, 1962.
10. René’s joy after being rewarded with the acknowledgement of paternity by his family.
11. Gildo Oliva - his maternal grandfather, deceased in 1978.
12. Mrs. Eufrasia Eugenia de Almeida, teacher from Ribeirão Preto, already deceased.
13. Mrs. Edwiges Silva - not identified by the family.

## CASE 39

NAME: William Machado Figueiredo  
AGE: 16 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Mr. Figueiredo MOTHER'S NAME: Adélia Machado Figueiredo  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: April 4, 1925, Pedro Leopoldo MG  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: September 25, 1941, Pedro Leopoldo, MG  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Septicemia

Folha Espírita (Spiritist Journal) has always rejoiced in collecting new and clarifying data regarding the medium Chico Xavier's automatic writing, especially old, original messages, such as those given to us by Mrs. Adélia Machado Figueiredo deceased, which are now part of our research archives.

These first letters were received by the medium Chico Xavier in 1934, in the city of Belo Horizonte, Minas Gerais, at Herminio and Carmem Peracio's house. They were the initiators of Chico Xavier in the Kardec philosophy. Mrs. Adélia Figueiredo could give no information on the exact date when her aunt Margarida's message was received.

The interview with Mrs. Figueiredo in Belo Horizonte, where she lived, followed a contact made by her son Willian Machado Figueiredo in the city of Pedro Leopoldo, who sent 22 letters with messages from the spiritual world.

The first was received one month and eight days after his passing. We have the original scripts of the messages written on November 2, 1941, and December 13 1958 in our file Willian was born in Pedro Leopoldo on April 4, 1925 and passed away on September 25, 1941 of septicemia. His Grandmother Georgina and aunt Adélia Margarida helped him to send the messages.

Mrs. Figueiredo said: "There was a change in the way Chico received the message. His hand moved with great difficulty, as someone who is learning how to write Chico declared on that occasion that due to a callus, he had a lame right leg.

She said she knew Chico Xavier since his childhood, and that she was the first person to give him the book "Memórias do Padre Germano" (father Germano's Memories) Willian's letters show great tenderness, dedication and love towards his mother, a filial love so characteristic of the virtues of the heart.

May is a month dedicated to mothers, and we recognize Mrs. Adélia Machado as the symbol of a loving mother, whose tender personality reflects the same divine love in the spiritual world.

The spiritist doctrine strengthens family relationships, showing that it is comforting to know that those who have left us do their best to help us both in the material and the spiritual life. Our hearts must always be full of hope, because the divine laws never fail, and love can surmount every obstacle.

### **The message**

"Little mother, I am still very weak. Thank God I feel a lot better. I always think about you, but those who guide me tell me to be brave and patient. Do not cry anymore, mom. Remember that your Willian needed to rest, because the struggle was a hard one. During a couple of days I felt very distressed, but God was merciful, and allowed others to help me. I still feel some odd things, but they tell me I will feel better and help you more when I am able to cut myself off from my links with the material world. I can only become stronger when you are absolutely calm. Do not be disturbed. God has helped me so much, and He will help you and Dad too. I regret today not to have obeyed you when you gave me your advice and teachings, but I hope to be useful to your tender mother's heart. I cannot go on writing now. Send my regards to the boys. I ask you and dad to bless me, and keep in your heart my yearning and love. Yours,

Willian"

Message received on November 24, 1941, Pedro Leopoldo, MG, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, from a person who had died just one month and eight days before.

## CASE 40

NAME: Domingos Donizetti Zornetta  
AGE: 27 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Abílio Zornetta MOTHER'S NAME: Lourdes Formenton  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: May 13, 1956, São Carlos, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: August 14, 1983, Tucuruí, PA  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Drowning

The survey data for this case were obtained by a researcher in our group, Dr. Maria Júlia de Moraes Prieto Peres, when she visited the medium Chico Xavier in September 1984. There, in an atmosphere of intense emotion of mixed joy and sadness brothers Dimas and Domingos sent messages to their mother Lourdes, and to their brother Demevaldo, who lived in the city of São Paulo, São Paulo state.

### REVOLT AND ACCEPTANCE

Valdo tells us: "Pain overcame our hearts on August 14, 1983, a date when we celebrate Father's Day Mother was awaiting a phone call from Tucuruí, where my older brother Domingos Donizetti had been working for nine months. The phone rang at 08:30 PM. and my mother was told by one of his friends that he had disappeared at about 11:00 AM when he was swimming in the Tocantins River. We set out to the North next morning hoping that everything would be all right. After an eight-hour flight, we were told that the corpse had been found on Monday morning. Some friends told us that he was swimming, but when he dived he could not surface again, exactly as the message described. We did not believe, at that moment, that it was true, and rebelled against it. We were sure nobody had wanted to help and save him. I could not say anything because I knew my brother, and how careful he was. He loved life, and lived every moment intensely. Finally, only the message would clarify, that terrible doubt. After his burial in Tucuruí, because the corpse could not be transported to our city, we came back home.

We went to Uberaba one month after his death, but unfortunately could not see Chico Xavier. Sadness overwhelmed us completely, and we were at a loss about what to do. Dimas was increasingly depressed. At times, he left his home without telling anyone where he was going, not even to his wife. Five months later, at approximately 5:30 PM., a girl telephoned telling us that he had shot himself. At the hospital, doctors and nurses tried to comfort us, but Dr. Pedro told us later that he had died.

A great abyss was opened in our lives, until someone came and took us to Mr. Osvaldo Caetano's house, where he blessed us with his hands. We traveled with him to Uberaba, and that was our fifth trip to that town. We, however were blessed by the Lord and received two messages. Our life changed from that moment on. May God bless that kind man, the medium Chico Xavier.

Mrs. Formenton's reaction was: "I knew later we had been favored by God, and received two messages. Our life has changed a lot. We stopped crying and suffering, and started to love Jesus, who never abandons us. Today, we can smile and face the world, willing to go ahead.

### The message

"Dear mother Lourdes (1), bless us.

Dimas (2) is here with us. He was able to write. Uncle Luiz (3) and I brought him to your presence so he could express himself although he cannot see us. The bullet has ruined his skull temporarily, but he will recover little by little.

Dear mother, thorns produce roses, and stones conceal gold from the earth. Let us accept our ordeal with our feelings turned to Jesus. I know how much you have suffered during the last months. Our Dimas begs you to forgive him for such a thoughtless gesture, and I also ask you to forgive me for having left you in such a strange way in the heavy waters of the Tocantins River (4). My friends had invited me to some leisure moments in Tucuruí (5), and I did not hesitate in diving into the river, but suddenly my

heart stopped beating. When I touched the bottom of the river I was too weak to return to the surface again. I was dizzy, feeling helpless, and I even thought about your affliction, since you were so far away from me. Then someone offered me friendly support and began to talk about resting. It was uncle Luiz, who woke me up to reality. I was weary, so weary that I gave in and let him take care of me, without even knowing him, as I would have done with any other benefactor offering to help. I slept on those strong shoulders that remind me of my childhood, when Dad Abílio (6) was with me.

Mother, do not lose faith. There, Valdo and our friends are with you. Your family, and ours, is larger than we thought. You will always be my star and, wherever I go along the ways of a new life, I will always be looking to you, for you will show me the best direction to follow Mother dear, thank my colleagues at the power plant for all they did for me. Do not cry anymore, I beg you, and do not feel so lonely. We are together, your heart beats in my chest and mine, as always happens, is in your soul to whom I owe everything in the form of hope and consolation. In your moments of prayer, recall the face of a happy son I used to be. I want you to feel close to me, always. Our dear sister Sandra (8) is doing well, and I hope she can send some news to our sister through Mrs. Maria Ordonho's heart (9).

Valdo, dear brother, please receive my hug, and be my representative with mother. She covers us with love.

Dear mother Lourdes, now I must accompany uncle Luiz and return to our place of treatment, where our Dimas is now. Receive, dear mother Lourdes, my own life as a symbol of my tenderness and the yearning I feel constantly so that I can be myself ever and ever. And, notwithstanding my poor assistance, keep in your heart everything I wish but still cannot give to you.

Kisses from your loving son, always yours, Zetti (10)

Domingos Donizetti Zornetta”

Message received on September 7, 1984, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer, Uberaba, MG.

### **Comments**

1. Lourdes Formenton
2. Dimas Luiz Zornetta, died on January 9, 1984.
3. Luiz Zornetta, died on October 15, 1949
4. Tocantins River in Pará state
5. Site where the power plant was being built
6. Abílio Zornetta - father, deceased on June 24, 1978.
7. Brother - Demevaldo Zornetta (Valdo)
8. Sandra Maria Catoia Ordonho, died on September 20, 1970, a school friend.
9. Maria Aparecida Catoia Ordonho (Sandra's mother)
10. Family nickname

## CASE 41

NAME: Dimas Luiz Zornetta  
AGE: 25 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Abílio Zornetta MOTHER'S NAME: Lourdes Formenton  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: April 19, 1959, São Carlos, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: January 8, 1984, São Carlos, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Suicide

The family told us that Chico Xavier clarified that this was the first time that one brother had brought the other to send a message.

We hope the hard experience Lourdes and Valdo experienced may be an inspiration to those who are having a difficult moment in their lives. The Spiritist Doctrine gives us answers to our questions

The messages are a collection of teachings, providing us with clarifications on sensitive matters, consolation for suffering hearts, and advice about the use of time to help other people, or giving constructive lessons. Through the medium Chico Xavier's automatic writing, were able to certify this truth during more than ten years of observations and research. Nonetheless, we still consider ourselves just apprentices compared to such eminence.

### **The message**

“Dear little mother Lourdes (1), I ask for your blessing.

I see you next to our Valdo (2) in that peaceful room; but I cannot see the persons surrounding me Two friends have brought me here, but I do not know who they are.

Mother, I apologize for what I have done, although I know I acted under pressure from invisible enemies that affected my mind. I did not want to commit such a thoughtless gesture, but a strong force overcame me, and I felt like a puppet in the hands of those who pointed towards suicide as the best alternative in those circumstances I had lots of excuses to do it. I missed my brother Domingos badly (3) and life was full of troubles, I struggled hard to resist, but could not go on. I walked along the streets, looking for Jesus everywhere and asking him to help me.

Those large, hard hands, however, felt heavy in mine. I know I have no excuse, and I must be responsible for my own actions, but you cannot imagine how much I suffer. I often saw father Abílio (4) at a glance, as if asking me to be calm and reasonable, but the other voices were stronger and more powerful.

On the seventh, I had a few drinks to take heart, without being aware of what I was offering to my aggressors. Next morning, I was already transformed. Our Maria (5) asked me to be patient with that terrible headache. She tried to give me some drops of a tranquilizer the name of which I cannot remember. I refused that help, and opened my shirt showing the gun in my belt. My wife did not believe I would do such a desperate thing and without giving her a chance to stop me, I took the gun, put it against my head and pressed the trigger. She shouted and I felt I was losing my strength. Suddenly, I remembered the sacrifices mother had made on our behalf. I, however, could not withdraw from the evil I had caused myself. Friends came, in answer to Maria's screams, and took me to a hospital. I could hear the doctor, I guess Dr. Pedro (6) saying: 'no chance', I understood my time had come, and I called out to brother Domingos and father Abílio for help, in vain. The laments of the people around me disappeared from my ears. I found myself in a terrible nightmare in which I tried to resume my material life, but my body lay still. I stayed in this nightmarish state for several weeks, until I heard friendly voices invite me to follow them to an emergency ward. I was blind and was taken to a place for treatment, where I still am. These voices invited me to come and see you. As if I was being favored by a miracle I do not know how to explain, I saw you, mom, with our Demevaldo. I cried feeling sorry for what I had done so thoughtlessly.

Dear little mother Lourdes, forgive me, I am experiencing such a great suffering, now. I look at

your face, and hope fills my heart. I remember your days of affliction at home, and I feel ashamed to beg you to forgive me, and for your kindness that I certainly do not deserve.

Mother Lourdes, send me your prayers of peace, and tell me that you forgive me. I will do my best to recover from the suffering I still feel, in order to be useful to you and Maria. I know God never denies us His compassion. The more unhappy a man is, the greater is the kindness of our Heavenly Father. He will dignify me inside, and grant me strength to be your son again, because now I am no more than a ragamuffin full of pain and regretfulness.

Dear little mother and Valdo, may God protect us. This is all I can ask now, in my poor spiritual condition today. I am still your son and expect to be forgiven for my fault. I cannot write any longer. Dear mother Lourdes, receive the tears which are inside my soul, because I am unable to go on writing. Remember I am expecting from your love everything I no longer have now.

All my love and yearning.

Dimas"

### **Comments**

1. Lourdes Formenton
2. Brother - Demevaldo Zornetta
3. Brother - Domingos Zornetta, deceased on August 4, 1983.
4. Father - Abilio Zornetta, deceased on June 24, 1978.
5. Wife - Maria B. Claudinho Zornetta.
6. Neurosurgeon.

## CASE 42

NAME: Allann Charless Padovani  
AGE: 15 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Orlando José Padovani MOTHER'S NAME: Vilma Letícia Padovani  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: August 4, 1969, Cascavel, PR  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: November 24, 1984, Cascavel, PR  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Exogenous poisoning, intake of a psychostimulant drug

Allann Charless Padovani was born in Cascavel on August 4, 1969. His parents were Mr. Orlando José Padovani, and Mrs. Vilma Letícia Padovani. He was a studious and happy boy, from a well-to-do family. He was loved by everyone who knew him. In December 1983, Allann and his brother Marco graduated from the Adventist Junior High School; he was still studying in senior high school, but had already finished his English Course. In March 1984, Allann, Marco Antonio and Fábio José took a 5,000 km trip with their parents, between the cities of Cascavel and Rondonia (Vilhena). It was a very nice and happy trip.

### SOME CLARIFICATIONS THROUGH AUTOMATIC WRITING

Young Allann's physical death had not been totally explained, because the Cascavel newspaper "Jomal de Fato" published, in its November 28, 1984 issue, a news flash, where the headline was that "A Federal Police Chief will be sent to Cascavel". We took these lines, from the report: "There is no information about the details of the event. The reporters interviewed people who were at the party where the accident happened and, according to them, the victim was out of the house when he entered a state of coma and had a heart attack. Immediately before, he had called out to his two friends (Ringo and Juruna). One of Charless friends put him in a F-1000 station wagon and took him to a drugstore where he received emergency treatment. He was then taken to the Our Lady of Salette Hospital. It is possible that other boys at the party had contact with the liquid, but there is no information about any other victim. The local police chief, as well as the victim's relatives, are expecting to get the IML report (Forensic Med' Report) by the end of the week, when the investigation may definitively completed."

During the first visit of the Padovani couple to the medium Chico Xavier in Uberaba, Minas Gerais state, on December 14, 1984, were informed by the medium that it was still too early. The second interview took place on February 8, 1985, when they received the message.

Orlando told us about the second interview with the "Chico Xavier told my wife that Grandmother Amália, or Amália was telling me that Mr. Antonio Padovani was bringing news from son. In reaction to the surprise expressed by my wife, he insisted: Antonio Padovani is dead, my child". My wife replied: "Chico, Antonio Padovani is Charless' grandpa and is still alive, thank God Chico asked her to talk to me, saying that I would remember him. We went back to the hotel and called our daughter India up. We were really amazed, because she told us that there was another person in the family with that name, Antonio Padovani. He was my father's uncle and had died over forty years ago. Amália Maria Pascanhele was my grandmother"

### FINAL CONSIDERATIONS

The authorities in charge of clarifying the story discovered the cause of physical death, but could not go into the details of the case, and believed that other youngsters were also involved. According to this data, it is possible to realize that some questions remained unanswered until the day the message was automatically written by Francisco Cândido Xavier. The letter helped solve the case.

Allann's message is a warning to young people who may eventually involve themselves in a similar situation.

## The message

“Dear little mother Vilma (1) and father Orlando (2), I am accompanied by the lady who assisted me and who asked me to call her Grandma Lina (3), so that I could send news to you and ask you to bless me. Little mother Vilma, I apologize for having been the cause of your many tears. I ask father to help me with his kind understanding.

I could never imagine my heart was a weak motor in my chest. From time to time, during my school exercises, some ill thoughts about death came to my mind. “You, Allann, will not stay alive after 1984”. This phrase came constantly to my brain. I still do not know whether a friend from the spiritual world whispered those words to me, but the fact is that those words floated inside my mental mirror.

I tried to hide this from you to avoid any negative impressions yet, after conversations with my friends at school, the words invaded my thoughts again.

I did my best to separate this obstacle from my activities and my studies, and eventually I began to accept some entertainments which perhaps were not advisable at all.

Nothing improper or inconvenient, however. Unimportant competitions while we walked, or some entertainment while we were at movies or watching TV. One day, however, things changed. A friend told me that the smell of benzine or ether helped people to forget. He spoke so convincingly that I did not hesitate to pour the benzine onto a small area of my shirt. I wanted to forget. The arrangements were made by young people my age. At the right moment, I inhaled as much as I could - it was disagreeable - hoping that I could expel from my mind the phrase which had become a compulsion. I smelled so much liquid from my shirt to get rid of those obsessive thoughts, that at a certain moment I felt light, and out of my own self (4). I wanted to go back to normal again, and to recover my own aspect, but I felt I was at the bottom of an imaginary well trying to wake up and sleep at the same time. Sleep, however, was stronger than my wish to readapt myself to my body. I fainted, in a way I cannot describe.

Some minutes passed, and I realized I was being shaken by some friends. They did all they could to bring me back to my senses. I made an effort to answer those appeals, but something was broken inside of me. The idea that my heart had stopped suddenly, like an alarm clock with no spring, made me fall into a kind of fear which I cannot recall without suffering. I heard people cry: ‘Dead? So he is dead?’ With honor, I realized I would give anything in the world to deny that, nonetheless my body was like an immovable and silent bundle (5), I remembered the prayers my mother Vilma used to teach me when I was a child, and I started to repeat mentally: ‘Holy Father who are in Heaven...’ (6).

Before ending my prayer, I entered a state of absolute numbness and lost awareness of myself.

I still do not know how much time I took to return to my own self. I know I opened my eyes slowly and saw a strange place, totally unlike our home. I called out to mother Vilma and dad Orlando. When I could speak again, however, a lady came and spoke to me with words of tenderness, encouragement. Amazed, I heard her speak, asking me to call her Grandma Lina. She promised to give me assistance and clarification, saying that I should rest to recover. As the days went on, I recovered my energy and was able to return to our home and listen to all of you.

I felt guilty when I saw mother crying when she thought about me, and father’s silent pain because of me. I looked for my sisters and my brothers, one by one: India (7), and little sister (8), Marco (9) and Fábio (10). In all of them I saw the same touch of bitterness because of me. Guilt grew more and more. Grandma Lina took me back to the spiritual home which shelters us. These mixed feelings from the visits, happiness and distress have made me look for a way to ask you to forgive me. I do it now, and want to tell you that I was not addicted to toxic substances. So much so that my fragile heart could not stand the load of that odd smell that disturbed my whole body.

This is what happened to me, dear parents. My grandma says that I was born to remain for a short time in the physical world. Therefore, anything, benzine or any emotional shock, could put my heart at risk, since it was always threatened to stop. It can happen to young and to old people as well. Dear parents, forgive me. I know I do not have to beg for the forgiveness of people I love so much, but I am making the best of this opportunity to repeat that my gesture was caused by an unfortunate game that I joined in to put a stop to my groundless worries. After having explained my problem, I would like to send my regards to my brothers and the girls, and ask your permission to leave. No one caused any harm to



anyone, except me and to myself, unwillingly (11). All that happened was done in a spontaneous way, just as I told you. Once more I beg you to remember me in the Peace we have always enjoyed, the Peace of a happy family which lived and still lives with the joy of love, and faith in God. To my friends in Cascavel (12), my brotherly regards. Dear parents, receive many kisses from me, and I will always be the grateful son who will never forget you.

Allann Charless Padovani”

Message received on February 8, 1985, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer Uberaba, MG.

### **Comments**

1. His mother
2. His father
3. He refers to his grandmother’s mother, whose name was Lina Peyrerl, deceased on May 27, 1981.
4. He describes the separation from his physical body.
5. At that moment, he realized that he could not go back to his body.
6. He remembers the prayers his mother taught him, revealing the importance of such learning.
- 7, 8, 9, 10. His brothers and sisters
11. He exempts his friends from any blame.
12. Regards he made a point of sending to his former friends.

## CASE 43

NAME: Carlos Teles Sobral Junior  
AGE: 25 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Carlos Teles Sobral MOTHER'S NAME: Yolanda Sobral  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: January 29, 1960, Rio de Janeiro,  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: February 15, 1985, Cascais, Portugal  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Accident with a firearm (murder)

It is a singular story. The automatic writing developed by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier has often helped elucidate cases reported in newspapers of people who died accidentally while handling a gun. In this message, the victim tells us how he murdered. We talked with Mr. Carlos Teles Sobral, a pilot, in the home of his daughter Mônica, in Rio de Janeiro. He sent us the information from Cascais, Portugal, that we had requested his son died in Cascais, in an accident with a gun (as mentioned in the criminal proceedings). The police could not elucidate the case. The young man was a student. His family tried to get more information during a visit to Uberaba, and received this message: "May Jesus bless us. The news requested will be received soon. Let us trust Jesus, now and forever." Three months later, on May 18, 1985, Junior sent a letter to his parents, where he mentions particular aspects of the family relationship and some characteristic traits of his personality. Also, he describes the murder in detail.

He states, at first: "Parents, you have come in search of the truth, and I will give you the answers." Later on, he adds "... in my viewpoint, I was unfair to a man who used to walk in front of my house. I defied his patience, as if I were a spoiled child. What happened was unbelievable. After having waited until Dad left the house, and knowing I was alone, he entered my bedroom and shot me. I fell on the floor. I was still quite shocked and incapable of moving, when I saw him putting the gun in my left hand, although I am a right person."

Besides having cleared up the case, Junior reveals how much experience he has acquired. He begs his parents to avoid any contact with the police.

Two facts must be stressed. First, the short time passed between his death and the reception of the message - three months; second, the unusual way things happened: his parents did not know anything about the irresponsible way he lived. He denied he had committed suicide, because he mentioned the murderer had put the gun in his left hand. Could the killer be a left-handed person? Carlos Teles Sobral Junior is not interested. He does not want his parents to try to find out the truth. His words are the courageous testimonial of a young boy, who wants young people to be more responsible and use their energy to respect other people.

### The message

"Dear parents, you have come in search of the truth, and I will answer you. Dear little mother Yolanda (1) who was taking care of Mônica (2) and Dad Carlos (3), you had decided to make me stay some time longer in Portugal, until we decided the details of our meeting, either in Rio or Lisbon.

I worked as well as I could at that small music store father had generously given me.

The days passed uneventfully, but I guess that I was an irresponsible boy who amused myself by playing tricks, telling jokes and going out frequently. Instead of acting according to the principles expected at my age, I was a mischievous boy who, at a certain time, was unfair to a man who used to walk in front of my house. I defied his patience, as if I were a spoiled child (4). If I knew beforehand that he was going to walk in front of my house, I would immediately frighten him, playing a prank such as, for instance, pouring water on him from top of the roof.

Once I saw him walking down the street accompanied by a child. I had carved a snake from a piece of painted cardboard, and tied it to the end of a cord, invisible to him. When he passed, I made the puppet swing close to him. His reaction was prompt, since the child became terribly frightened. He told me that he did not like bad jokes and that he would sooner or later retaliate. Maybe the emotion I had caused him had affected his nerves, but the fact was that what happened next was unbelievable. After

having waited until Dad had left the house, and knowing I was alone, he entered my bedroom and shot me. I fell on the floor.

I was still quite shocked when I realized he had put the gun in my left hand, which lay still, when in reality I am a right-handed person (5) I could not cry for help because a fatal hemorrhage prevented me from making any movement. I was in coma, but I noticed how cautiously he left the room, naturally fearing being caught red-handed. Who was it? I do not know. And I do believe I must not know because it would certainly be painful for me to make things worse than they already are for all of us. I did not see father when I was found inert I was physically unable to see anymore, but a lady appeared to me and said she was Great-grandmother Maria Pereira Nunes (6). She immediately took me away from that suffering condition. In her strong, welcoming arms I could sleep, as I needed. Afterwards, I was able to wake up and think over my inner feelings I then understood how the accident had really happened, with details that the police would never discover

Surely, I am not the person who will ask you to put in jail someone who I had provoked with my bad pranks. For this reason, I would like to ask you to put an end to this chapter of my short existence in the world. As I have learned, respect for other people is essential. Dear little mother Yolanda and dad Carlos, this is the truth about a young man who did not want to face life with dignity. If you can believe me, I would be grateful. If not, please avoid any contact with the police Let the brother be punished by his already unhappy condition (7). Give my love to Mônica, and receive the respect and gratefulness of a son who begs you to forgive him for his imprudence. Your always grateful son,

Carlos Teles Sobral Junior”

Message received on Saturday night, May 18, 1985, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer.

### **Comments**

1. Yolanda - Mother
2. Mônica - Sister
3. Carlos - Father
4. He refers to the pranks he used to play
5. He clarifies that he was right-handed and therefore could not have handled the gun with his left hand.
6. Maria Pereira Nunes - Great grandmother
7. He asks his parents not to press charges.

## CASE 44

NAME: Lineu de Paula Leão Junior  
AGE: 27 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: Lineu de Paula Leão MOTHER'S NAME: Elza Telles Faleiros Leão  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: July 12, 1958, Ituverava, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: July 17, 1985, Campo Grande, MS  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Car accident

Young Lineu left his physical life in an accident in Campo Grande City, on his 27th birthday.

He studied at the Arquidiocesano School during Junior High and at the Objetivo School during Senior High, both in the city of São Paulo. He got a degree in Civil Engineering in Belo Horizonte, Minas Gerais state. One year before the accident, he successfully devoted himself to soybean agriculture and cattle raising on his family's farm. His parents described him as: "Modest and humble; good-natured, honest and sincere. He was a symbol of Ituverava's honest people, and he was proud to say he came from this town. An honest, loving son, he had an open smile and a word of encouragement to all who needed it. "Junior's parents are a retired couple dedicating themselves to farming and cattle raising activities. In January 1985 they moved from the city of São Paulo to Campo Grande. The accident happened on July 12, 1985. Junior, who had driven his station wagon 860 km the day before, was driving towards downtown Campo Grande, along a two-way avenue. At a crossing, his car stopped at the red light and was suddenly struck from behind by an old, battered FNM truck. Only Junior died in the accident, burned to death in the most tragic accident ever seen in that town, ten vehicles were damaged. His unexpected and violent death brought deep suffering to his family. He was so young, and enjoyed a privileged life due to his studies and work. In his message, Junior tells about the accident in detail.

We thank Mr. Lineu de Paula Leão and Mrs. Elza Telles Faleiros Leão for the information, especially because pain and despair did not cause them to feel rage and resentment, but had the power to bring them to a religious life. They understood the meaning of some sentences that the message contains. The medium, according to their words, only knew the names of the parents and the son, and the date of the accident.

### **The message**

"I must thank you for your comforting presence, and I will try to bring you news about me".

On that day, the 12th, my day started in a happy mood.

I noticed how little mother Elza was involved in the household chores, preparing the food for the party to celebrate my 27th birthday (1).

I do not know if the data I am giving is accurate, for I am in a convalescence stage now.

I want to tell you that my life was filled with vigor and tranquility, supported as I was by the love of my dear parents.

I decided to leave the house on that sunny morning. Dad, I thought, would come from the farm to meet me. He would need some money and I asked some of our friends to cash a check.

The hours passed inexorable like the hands of the clock.

I had stopped my car behind a line of cars waiting for the light to turn green, when I felt a heavy body push my Alfa (car) violently against the car in front of me, and I felt a strong blow to my head.

I felt dizzy, and realized something strange had occurred inside my brain. Important veins had been ruptured, and I could no longer speak.

That strange convulsion had destroyed my ability to think. I tried to resort to prayer, however it had become impossible to articulate words, even in my thoughts.

As if I was being taken from unconsciousness to sleep, I saw myself out of my body and was

astonished at the dual reality the collision was causing me to experience.

In the dimness, and although I knew the sun was shining somewhere beyond my sleepy awareness, I saw a man with a kind face who offered me his hands, saying:

‘Little Lineu, come with us, your Grandfather Aristides is also waiting for you.’

Everything happened in a very short time. I heard the noise of a strong explosion behind me.

‘Let us go, son’. My generous friend told me. ‘Do not look back, because from now on you must go ahead’.

At that moment, I saw that Grandpa Aristides had arrived. Both of them held each others’ hands in order to protect me and provide room for me to rest (4).

I tried to speak and tell them I was waiting for my father Lineu, but an irresistible lethargy made me dive into an agitated sleep that till now I cannot understand.

My sleeping was like a sea of nightmares in which vivid pictures of my life appeared.

I wanted to struggle against my torpor, to understand what was happening to me; sleepiness, however, was stronger and I lost awareness of myself.

I woke up in a very agreeable environment where my two friends seemed to be waiting for my return to consciousness.

Grandpa, although aware of my difficulty to speak, introduced me to the companion who first assisted me:

‘Little Lineu, this is our Aristides Nery, from Igarapava; we both have the same name (5)’.

I made a slight movement with my painful head, intending to show I was glad to meet him.

At this point, a lady came in; she introduced herself as Grandmother Joana. Until today, she treats me with special tenderness (6).

It took me a long time to recover my voice. I asked Grandpa whether all that was happening to me was death. he confirmed this, replacing the word death for ‘discarnation’.

When I became aware that I had been forcefully transferred to a different type of life, certainly full of new obligations for me, I started to cry, remembering my dear parents, our Sandra Maria, and Luciana (7), who would never believe in such a compulsory transformation.

I remembered Ituverava, the friends at the farm and my close friends. then tears came down my face (9).

Grandfather took pity on me and his words were full of consolation and hope. they remained imprinted in my memory.

After a couple of days, I could see my family in Campo Grande, and started thinking about suicide. Grandpa Aristides, in good humor, tried to make me stop thinking about that, telling me I could no longer destroy my body. to the best of my abilities, I decided to accept the situation with serenity. I was able to. By doing this, I tranquilized my friends and could return to Campo Grande, feeling sad for mother Elza’s unhappiness, as she was not able to forget me.

When I read her thoughts, as if they were written on pages and pages of a book, I understood that the Instituto Médico Legal (Forensic Medicinal Institute) had considered me a victim of burns in a degree no human being could resist. (10)

With all my due respect to the Institute, I would like to make it clear that I had a serious internal hemorrhage which expelled me from my body.

I want to confirm it to remove from my little mother’s and Sandra Maria’s thoughts the idea that I was a victim of a cruel burns (11).

This did not happen to me. I do not remember being burnt, since I never felt the flames.

If the fire destroyed my car, it did not reach me at all.

Mother, I ask you to be brave and trust in God.

The burns mentioned in the police report touched me as the flames touch someone's clothes, without doing harm to the person. I ask little mother Elza to send news from me to Sandra and Luciana, my young friend who I would, I God had allowed, taken as my wife and spiritual tutor in the marriage that would turn our separate hopes into one (12).

Now I ask my parents to keep up their spirits, knowing that I go on living a different kind of life, yet linked to our common existence.

I ask father Lineu to find resignation, and be in peace for our sake. There is a lot for him to do, since he is close to me.

We will both work, as far as possible, to bring good to other people, because I am your son as much as other boys, sons of god as I am, and who need encouragement to work and to study (13).

Dad, our life has not ended, and our plans to act for the welfare of people are still alive in me.

Little mother Elza, bless me and be calm. I miss you and you miss me, and this is our mutual planting ground.

Let us remember that Sandra and our friend Fernandes, who are beginning a family, need us. Let us have pace and courage to face the new reality now (14).

Lots of tenderness to Luciana, and to our people in Campo Grande, the farm and Ituverava.

Grandpa Aristides believes I have already sent the most important news, and that I should end now. I do it with regret, kissing my parent's hands gratefully. They are faithful workers, and worthy of the immense love and respect from the son who owes them his greatest joys, and asks God to keep you ever and ever happier.

Lineu de Paula Leão Junior (15)"

Message received on November 2, 1985, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer, Uberaba, MG.

### Comments

1. Junior passed away on his birthday, when he would complete 27 years of age.
2. Friday, July 12, 1985 was a beautiful sunny morning.
3. Junior's father, on the day of the accident, was at one of his farms. Some days before the accident he got in touch with his son by radio, telling him he was in Ituverava. He also informed him that the birthday party would be on Saturday the 13th, according to a plans he had made with his wife, because he would return from the farm on that day.  
  
- When Junior arrived at home, in Campo Grande, he insisted with his mother that his father would return on Friday afternoon. This really did happen. Notified through the radio, at 12:00 noon on Friday, of the accident with his son, he returned home, not for his son's birthday, but for his funeral.
4. Aristides de Paula Leão, his paternal grandfather. He was born on August 28th, 1888, and died on May 6, 1976. A man of extraordinary kindness, and a faithful spiritist, he made charitable works the central objective of his life.
5. Aristides Waldomiro Nery was born on December 1st, 1883. He died on January 29th, 1962. He was a renowned Kardecist (a follower of Allan Kardec) and contemporary to Eurípedes Barsanulfo. Like the master of sacraments, he followed the way of charity and assistance to people during his entire life. He lived in Igarapava, and was one of the founders of the Igarapava Spiritist Center. Note that "little Linneu" was the way the boy's grandfather used to call him when he was alive.
6. Etelvina Augusta Barbosa (Dona Filhinha) died on December 3, 1926. She was Junior's maternal great-grandmother, and the mother of Mrs. Joana Faleiros Teles, the grandmother who lives in Ituverava. Junior's mother, in her prayers, prayed to God that if Junior could send a message, he would

mention Joana and her daughter Sandra Maria's names. Also, some clarification about the accident.

7. Luciana Aparecida Rodrigues, his girlfriend.

8. Sandra Maria Leão Fernandes, his sister.

9. Ituverava Town, in the state of São Paulo, where he was born, and where he was buried. No matter how far he was, he would visit his Grandmother Joana, in that city, monthly.

10. The technical reports were kept by his father, who gave no information to his mother, but she found them, and read them.

11. It is important to say that he did not mention his father. His father was convinced, both because of his intuition, and after some talks with people who saw the accident, that his son was already dead before being carbonized.

12. According to information, Luciana was the first person to take Junior to a Spiritist Center. She said he could talk easily about the Kardecist Doctrine.

13. When they decided to dedicate themselves to charitable activities, at first father Lineu had thought of helping children, and mother Elza, old people. Junior, as if guessing what was going on in their parent's minds, suggests a new way.

14. Dr. Saturnino Fernandes, Junior's brother-in-law, Sandra's husband. They have two small children.

15. Junior used to sign his name in full.

## CASE 45

NAME: João Gilberto dos Santos  
AGE: 28 years old  
FATHER'S NAME: José dos Santos MOTHER'S NAME: Iracema Araújo dos Santos  
DATE AND PLACE OF BIRTH: June 5, 1947, Viradouro, SP  
DATE AND PLACE OF DEATH: June 24, 1975, Santo André, SP  
CAUSE OF DEATH: Cerebral aneurysm

It the suggestion of a friend, we visited Vila Curuçá, in the town of Santo André, São Paulo state, to interview a friendly couple, Mr. and Mrs. José dos Santos, young João Gilberto dos Santos parents. They received a message from their son through Francisco C. Xavier.

Young João Gilberto was born in the city of Viradouro, State of São Paulo on June 5, 1947, and was reborn to the spiritual life on July 24, 1975, after a cerebral vascular accident or aneurysm. He was a dedicated and loving son. A person who always fulfilled his obligations and he had many friends.

His parents are catholic, but looked up the medium in Uberaba, hoping to have news from their son.

They are grateful to Mr. Afonso Nitoli, and Mrs. Zilda Giunchet Rosin, who assisted them during the difficult moments of the physical separation. João Gilberto's letter has a lot of information, of which we quote the following: "In fact, my bodily imbalance was concentrated in the brain, and only after a long time could I learn again how to listen, speak, act and think correctly. In the beginning, where I am now, I thought of myself almost as a child."

We emphasize the importance of this information because, in a sense, it helps us to understand that the spirit must adapt to a new life. Some people believe that soon after leaving the body, they will be able to move and to communicate. Reality is different, though. The information the spirits give us is that each person's adaptation is different, in accordance with their individual plane of evolution. This information reinforces the certainty that the dear ones who leave us need some time to adapt to the new stage. Prayer and good thoughts help them to achieve this.

### **The message**

"Dear little mother, dear father.

I ask you to bless me, everything is so strange in my mind, I know I have been sheltered in another life, and I have come, perhaps attracted by mother's many prayers and supplications. Dear dad, I see how tenderly Grandmother Laudelina (1), who has received me as her grandson and also son, covers me with her strength and protection. I am writing with some help, but I think quickly, and this is an unexpected and marvellous experience for me. Since July 17, a date which will be recorded forever in my memory, I have been recovering my thinking mechanism. I understand I had been to Bartira (2), like the spare part of machine that was never fixed, but I have got no precise memories of that. Some friends here, as my Grandfather Araújo (3) and my Grandfather João (4) have explained things to me. They have helped, but it is not easy to recover, the way we were, in such a short time: I believe that other people may have undergone different processes. In fact, my bodily imbalance was concentrated in the brain, and only after a long time could I learn again how to listen, speak, act and think correctly. In the beginning, where I am now, I thought I was almost a child. Grandma Laudelina, whom I knew from a picture, but not from personal contact, taught me to recognize her. She took me out of the Hospital like somebody who takes responsibility for a sick child. It seems, little mother, that suffering is a source of strength; a propelling force which ensures our normal progress. Although I was numbed, all was calm around me. When I recovered, I started to feel your tears, and the silent supplications in your prayers. The struggle to stand up again and give you some consolation, the anxiety to tell father what was happening was great, because all that came from our home was mother's desire to meet with me or die.

Blessed be our tears, because I also cried and cried a lot, mother. I started to imitate your prayers and supplications, because we were two hearts separated by a current of living energy, as well as an



elastic cord. On one hand, your despair, and on the other, my terrible conflict, in which you, my mother, dad, our Vanice and my brothers were all together. I ask you to live, I beg you to have serenity and resignation. Physical death does not put an end to the movement of life. It is if we turned a page of the book of our lives and, because of the experiences I am living now, I once more ask you to be hopeful and calm. Help me so that I can help you at home. I need this help to strengthen me. Mother, if your tears are heartfelt, make our love and confidence in God a part of them. Thus, my way will be brightened with your blessings I believe it would be unfair to deny our dear ones and ourselves the right to cry, but it is necessary that our tears be transformed into gratitude and peace, the certainty about the good side of life and the return to a balanced life. Yes, we must cry. We are now far from each other, and now I am also far from Grandma Laudelina. After God allows us to feel longing for our dear ones. Nevertheless, dear little mother, let us turn our pain into joy, bringing happiness to other people.

Help those old people in Santo André on my behalf, little mother. The portion of love to be distributed to others is so large that with your hands in my hands we may dream together of a better world and of building something good.

Give comfort to our dear Vanice (5). The suffering of my dear fiancée made me suffer deep in my soul; however, I ask her to look for renovation and believe in happiness, because the frame may change, but the picture will show the joy of those who believe in God and will always shine in our lives. I am now a brother to her, and brotherly devotion is also a treasure divided between hearts sharing the same thoughts. Vanice is extraordinary, she is a nice, noble girl who was born to be happy on earth. I will not forget that here. I ask my dear parents, therefore, to help me, and José Roberto, Shirley (6), and our dear ones in the family, too. If I could, I would like to bless my nephews and share with my brothers in the happiness of their homes, branches of our own home. God's Law led me in another direction, and I am happy. Mother, do not be distressed because of me. I am well. Grandma Laudelina says that you know I am being cared for. The certainty that our union will not have an end is great. God would not bring us to life and have us bid farewell to each other forever. All that you remember from the day you saw me prostrated, cannot be reduced to a mere good-bye. Everything is love, mother, be it talking, supplicating, waiting, asking or searching for support. I ask you to be calm, and I hope dad goes ahead with a firm decision, to develop our activities. I thank you for all, especially because you gave me what few children in the world receive, a firm character to fulfill one's duties well, with a heart turned towards a sincere faith in God. I cannot go on. It is necessary to rest now, since emotion is overwhelming me. This is so difficult to understand, but in reality I am someone who can only remember parts of things, and with great effort. Grandma Laudelina is supporting me and giving me the extra resources to write. Remember me as I was when I studied and worked hard. The image that is sent to me daily, of somebody I was not and I am not, makes me feel strange. The inert body lying on a bed, surrounded by medical care, and ultimately those last demonstrations of distance and pain frighten me deeply. We are alive and want to be remembered in this condition, which never disappears. Dad, do not let mother become discouraged, and help us. Dear little mother, bring hope to your heart through the light of prayer, and let us await a better tomorrow. I have nothing good to offer you today, nonetheless I share with both of you all that is in my heart, once more saying how thankful I am, and asking my father and dear little mother to receive a tender kiss from your son.

João Gilberto"

Message received on March 26, 1976, by the medium Francisco Cândido Xavier, in a public séance of the Spiritist Group for Prayer, Uberaba, MG.

### Comments

1. Grandmother Laudelina da Conceição, maternal grandmother, deceased in Viradouro, in 1933.
2. Bartira Hospital - site where he was hospitalized.
3. José Rodrigues de Araújo - maternal great deceased in Viradouro in 1960.
4. João dos Santos - paternal great deceased in Viradouro in 1962.
5. Vanice Crescine - his fiancée.
6. José Roberto and Shirlei - his brother and sister.



## PART II

### FOREWORD

**I**n the world history of Spiritism there is no automatic writing medium more famous than Francisco Cândido Xavier.

There are many others, of course, that have given and still give their precious contributions in conveying by automatic writing the messages of the spirits towards the diffusion of the Spiritist Doctrine, home and abroad, after the strange phenomena occurred in Hydesville, New York, in 1948. As an example, one may recall the young ladies that, through the messages and replies of the spirits to the questions of the renown French scholar, Prof. Denizard Rivail, helped to establish in the second half of the 19th century the basis of the Spiritist Doctrine and of the Kardecian works.

None of them, however, could be compared in the duration of their activities to the poor and uneducated boy of the hinterland of Minas Gerais State.

He started writing his first mediumistic poems when he was 17 and kept writing without interruption till the present days, when he is over eighty years old. A humble public servant, who only finished grammar school, during the last 62 years he has made public tens of thousands of instructive and comforting messages and more than 300 books, dealing with a large range of subjects including religion, philosophy, history, science, literature - both prose and poetry, many already translated into 33 foreign languages and 30 of them published in Braille.

The total number of his books published throughout the world is estimated to be around 18 million. It is quite difficult to find authors who have reached such great editorial success, and more than that, without any financial gain. "I will not receive anything for the books I did not write myself", the medium repeats frequently.

It is easy to understand why Chico has become the most representative figure of Brazilian Spiritism and also of the Latin-American, although some sectors, without the desired caution, have tried to make him into an infallible and omnipresent oracle. It is also easy to understand why he has been invited by spiritist and parapsychological organizations to visit the United States, England France and Spain, where he received many spiritual messages in languages unknown to him including Luxembourgish. With regard to the great majority of the non-spiritist media, they keep -- to use a modified version of a expression well known today -- a "respectful silence". In the only instance when this silence was broken by some unscrupulous people interested in exposing the medium the results were the opposite of what they expected and are still felt to this date so that will not happen again.

This brief summary of Chico Xavier's life is not yet finished. When he was about 57 years old an age when most people begin to think about retirement, he received in his home town of Pedro Leopoldo, MG, a desperate couple who had lost a son in an accident. The "deceased" goes into a dialogue with his parents, describes the exact circumstances of the accident, shows that he is more alive than ever and asks them to be calm and resigned. He mentions episodes of his life on Earth only known to his family, sends hugs to his friends and relatives, all of them perfectly identified. He comforts everyone and in addition, describes how had been welcome in the "other side" by relatives and friends who had passed away before him, mentioning each one by his name.

This fact becomes widely known and thousands of families travel to Pedro Leopoldo and to Uberaba MG, to meet with the medium. They are also recognized and soothed by the deceased children many of them victims of accidents involving motorcycles, this terrible instrument of unintentional death, so desired by youngsters, but also so dangerous. Many of these cases have been described in a number of volumes already published in Brazil. More than a hundred others have been brought to the direct attention of the Spiritist Medical Association of São Paulo (Associação Médico-Espírita de São Paulo) and of the Spiritist journal "Folha Espírita". Both these organizations decided that in 45 of such cases there was sufficient information for an ample scientific and critic analysis of the subject, to be carried out based on their own data and experience and with the cooperation of the Brazilian Institute for Psychobiophysical Research (Instituto Brasileiro de Pesquisas Psicobiofísicas - IBPP).

The spiritists and other persons interested in the subject will find new and abundant information about the mediumistic fact in this panoramic study. Those who believe that the medium only captures the mental irradiation from the relatives present nearby will face great difficulty in explaining the references made in relation to unknown facts, but later confirmed as true. In addition, no telepathy can explain how a man like Chico can correctly write long texts in Italian, use Hebrew expressions and sign the name of deceased people in a way that the signature could be easily certified by any terrestrial public notary.

And that is the way how Francisco Cândido Xavier, over eighty years old, poor, humble and with frail health, all of a sudden became involved in numbers, percentages, statistics and diagrams, his work duly fed into “bits” and “bytes” of computers, as it seems appropriate at the dawn of the 21st century, to prove once more that the life of the spirit continues after the death of the body.

**Abrahão Rotberg**

## CHAPTER I

### THE SURVIVAL OF THE SPIRIT AND THE RESEARCH FINDINGS OF THE 20th CENTURY

**T**he idea of life after death, says Louisa Rhine, has been reinforced by psychic occurrences that suggest the action of deceased persons.

“All facts and observations that can be gathered, as well as all the results of investigations and research carried out in order to demonstrate its reality, must be duly considered and appreciated because they provide ample material on which it will be possible to expand our knowledge, helping us to better understand man’s intimate nature and his destiny.

The approach to this problem - the experimental treatment of the question of survival - has been carried out through the study of mediums, who are persons that apparently are able to communicate with dead people through automatic writing, trances, etc.

Studies on mediums, under strictly controlled conditions, should be called experimental since they were conducted under such conditions as to exclude the sensorial knowledge of medium, his reasoning capacity, and the possibility, on the part of the person who tried to communicate through him, of revealing unintentionally any information about the dead person.

In addition, the material received under these conditions should be judged correct or incorrect by the persons to whom the messages were addressed and by others, and this judgment could be a possible source of errors.

The process of experimentation, of course, would be stimulated by a large number of experiences registered, enough to give a suggestive variety and a degree of assurance that here there is really data that require investigation. It may be possible that many other such experiences could be found if their value and significance are better appreciated.

It is reasonable to assume that, if there are personalities that have left Earth, and if they can influence and communicate with the living they would do it with some frequency.

Possibly the evidence is really available, but only to those who have their eyes open to it.”

These considerations of Louisa Rhine in her book “Hidden Channels of the Mind” (1961) are still valid today and provide the basis for this work about Chico Xavier’s messages, which were received within the principles described above. Other opinions of renowned and respect scientists should also be made available. Wilder Penfield an eminent surgeon, expresses his view: “In fact, no scientist, on account of his science, has the right to pass judgment on beliefs by which men live and die. He goes on: It is obvious that at the present time science cannot make any statement in relation to the existence of man after death, although every man who is able to think should ask questions about this subject.”

Elisabeth Kübler Ross, a Swiss psychiatrist and thanatologist widely respected in scientific circles, expresses herself about the acceptance of her ideas in this way: “We, scientists, must humbly accept that there are a million things that we cannot understand yet. However, this does not mean, however, that such things, just because they cannot be understood, cannot exist and become a reality.”

Wilder Penfield states: “No scientist should begin his work with preconceived ideas. Therefore, each one of us should adopt a personal hypothesis (belief, religion) and a life style without waiting for a final word from science about the nature of the existence of man.”

Parapsychologists and psychologists Karl Osis and Erlendur Haraldson well known researchers in the area of psychic studies, in their book “At the flour of the death”, published in 1977, have the following opinion about the acceptance of their ideas by the scientific community: “Neither Philosophy nor any other established authority is for us the last judge of knowledge. We accept that a coherent set of data, checked with a reasonable degree of objectiveness, is the only way to determine what is, and what is not, and what could plausibly exist.”

“If that is the case, what could science tell us about the question of death and the possibility of another life?”

Elisabeth Kubler Ross, in her preface to the book of Karl Osis and Erlendur Haraldson, writes: “Thanks to this work, we are finally able to understand that physical death is not the end. It is just a transition to a higher state of conscientiousness.”

The survival of the spirit after death of the physical body - the basic and fundamental topic of this book - has been a permanent question to researchers of all times. This idea was accepted by ancient and primitive civilizations, as shown by their habit of burying their dead persons together with clothing, food provisions, weapons, etc.

By the end of the 19th century, 25 years after the appearance of Spiritism codified by Allan Kardec in 1857 with “the Book of the Spirits”, a number of personalities interested in solving the problems of survival founded the “London Society for Psychic Research”. Its members were very active and in 1886 Myers, Gurney and Frank Podmore published a series of case studies under the title “Ghost of the Alive.”

The collection of cases studied and registered at the Society is quite large and of great significance to clarify the question of survival. Names such as Lodge, Myers, Crookes and many others distinguished themselves for their interest in research and in the collection of evidences and strong proofs of survival. Myers suggests the study of crossed messages where information is partially conveyed by different mediums in various places. The full content of the message is obtained by putting together all portions of it received at different places. After leaving Earth, Myers himself sent a message of this type to prove his ideas when alive. Many other studies were carried out at this time by researchers on messages received from the Beyond through mediums. One can find in the literature the studies carried out with the assistance of Mrs. Pipers, a famous medium in the USA, and with Mrs. Leonard, in England. These studies, conducted under well controlled conditions, tried to prove not only the survival of the spirit after physical death, but also that it could communicate with those still living. However, despite all the findings of the London Society for Psychic Research, there was no unanimous acceptance of the mediumistic experiments as evidence of survival! They showed that there is an ample set of circumstantial and experimental signs that indicates the possibility of the human personality surviving death of the physical body, but it was never possible to really prove such possibility. From a true scientific point of view in relation to the existence of the spirit (mind), the monographs “The Mystery of Mind.” 1975 by Dr. Wilder Penfield and “The Wonder of Being Human”, 1985, by Sir John Eccles, a Nobel Prize in Medicine a Daniel N. Robinson are extremely important.

Wilder Penfield declares that, after 30 years of neurosurgery and studies on neurophysiology with the skull open, during surgery with local anesthesia, through the excitation of portions of the brain with microelectrodes he reached the conclusion that the brain does not explain the mind (spirit). The mind (spirit) is outside the brain. The mind is a programmer and the brain is a computer!

Sir John Eccles when explaining that there is a material body and a spirit (mind), practically supports the same concepts of Dr Wilder Penfield.

In 1977, together with Karl R. Popper, Eccles publishes the book “The Self and its Brain”, where all these concepts are discussed, analyzed and evaluated. These authoritative opinions on neurophysiology are very up-to-date and bring very valuable clarifications with respect to the problem mind (spirit), brain - body - soul. These aspects are highly relevant when the importance and meaning of this work on Chico Xavier’s messages are evaluated.

Sir Charles Sherrington, 1930 Medicine Nobel Prize, also admits the proposition that our Being is made up of two fundamental elements the mind (spirit) and the brain (physical matter).

On this particular point, the words of Michael Sabom, a Cardiology professor in the USA, in his book “Recollections of the death. A Medical Investigation”, 1982: “To say that an idea has not yet been accepted from a scientific point of view does not mean that such an idea should not at least be scientifically considered as a possible explanation for an unexplained phenomenon. This, the premise of objective neutrality is what has made the scientific method such a useful process of investigation: all possible hypotheses must be carefully examined before reaching a conclusion.”

The concepts of these scientists must be taken into consideration and utilized, given their high degree of respectability.

Once the existence of the spirit is accepted, which is what Spiritism defends and promotes, the acceptance of the existence of the mind (spirit) and of the physical body by these eminent scientists, highly regarded and respected by the scientific community, the case of survival of the spirit, and also of reincarnation, becomes much stronger and easier to argue. In these conditions, this subject can be better studied and evaluated, analyzed and criticized, and have its importance recognized.

Many scientific publications can be found today that deal with the existence of the spirit (mind), with survival and reincarnation, as presented in the following paragraphs.

The article of Prof. Ian Stevenson, published in "The Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease", vol. 165, n. 3, Sept. 1977, under the title "Investigation about Evidence of Survival after death", and all his papers and books on reincarnation, are required reading for all those who look for information on spirit survival and reincarnation. In fact, this set of fundamental works bring strong and significant evidence about the existence of the spirit, its survival, and the possibility of reincarnation.

In Brazil, Dr. Hemani Guimarães Andrade, founder of the IBPP - Brazilian Institute for Psychobiophysical Research, and also an engineer and researcher of subjects related to the spirit, published in 1988 the book "Reincarnation in Brazil" (Rencamação no Brasil) where some cases that suggest rebirth, among others registered at IBPP, are analyzed. This book should be read by all those interested in the subject.

In the studies carried out by Prof. Stevenson and Dr. H. G. Andrade references are made about the pioneer work done by Dr. Banergee about extra-cerebral memory and about his contributions to the theme.

In his work "Phaenomene Aussersinnliche Wahrnehmung", parapsychologist Mylan Ryzi, studies the problem of life after death, trying to dismiss the spiritist hypothesis. He refers to Extrasensory Perception - ESP, and to the animist theory in order to explain the spiritist hypothesis, but reaches the conclusion that life after death - in any form - had not been demonstrated yet but it could be a possibility.

In 1981, M. Ryzl publishes a monograph with the title "death and What Follows", where he states that man continues to live in a spiritual world and calls attention to a new science: Transcendentology!

Prof W. Tenhaeff, from Utrecht, the Netherlands, a well known Parapsychologist, in his book "Kontakte mit dem Jenseits: Der Spiritismus Report" mentions the following: "Personally, I do not believe that parapsychology could reject completely the spiritist hypothesis." Prof. Hans Bender, from Freiburg, Germany, in his work "Parapsychologia" 1970, tries to explain the phenomenon by telepathy and clairvoyance. However in certain cases the spiritist hypothesis cannot be denied.

Nils O. Jacobson, a Swedish psychiatrist and parapsychologist in his book "Life after Death?" analyses the problem of survival. He "concedes" that the overall collections of human experiences and empirical evidences is compatible with the survival hypothesis. A portion of his cases could be explained better by the survival hypothesis than by any other. "Although the material currently available cannot prove survival, it is so rich and comprehensive that it really can motivate a religious belief based on reason in relation to survival."

Prof. Hornell Hart, in his book "Enigma of Survival", 1959, declares that he was convinced that there was survival after death and finishes saying that those that want to deny the evidences that support the survival theory have to bring their own solid proofs that the opposite is true. This has not been done (Apud - R. Bayless, page 179- "Voices from Beyond").

It is quite apparent that Louisa Rhine, in various cases presented in her book "Hidden Channels of Mind" (1961), accepts the spiritist hypothesis as the explanation for the phenomena described in such cases.

Dr. Ernest Haeckel, parapsychologist and former Vice-President of the German Parapsychology Society, published in 1978 the book "Wir werden Leben auch wenn wir Sterben" (We will live even when we die). He accepts the existence of the spirit, its survival and its capacity to communicate with

living people and presents an extensive annotated bibliography on the subject. In his book he describes the interesting case of Dr. Novotny, an Austrian psychiatrist who communicates through the automatic writing medium Grete Schroeder since 1965. His psychiatric messages (medical lectures) have already been published in four volumes and bring new concepts about the action of deceased entities on men, causing psychic disturbances and illness.

The case, of Ruytemberg Rocha, published in one of Dr. Hemani Guimarães monographs, refers to a “drop in” who communicates through a medium in a spiritist séance, being completely unknown to the participants and to the medium. He gives his full identification without leaving out any detail. He was a soldier that belonged to the São Paulo

State Military Police, attending the second year of the military academy. During the São Paulo Constitutionalist Revolution (1932), he joined the Marcílio Franco Battalion, which went into action in the region of Buri, south of São Paulo State, where he died.

All his data were investigated by IBPP, and all details were checked and proved to be true. Other similar cases can be found in the world bibliography on this subject.

Additional evidence of the proof of the existence of the spirit and of its survival is found in the book “Life after Life”, 1975, by Raymond Moody. The author presents his observations and analysis of 150 patients. Some of them were “quite close to death”, unconscious, and when reanimated with all modern technology, recovered their conscientiousness, came back to life and described their impressions, observations and experiences they had when between “life and death”. These patients described that they would float in the room, above their bodies. They saw the body lying motionless and were able to follow all the efforts made by the doctors and nurses trying to bring them back to conscientiousness, to life. They describe the electrostatic reanimator and the responses of the body under its action. They also described the injections and heart massage they were given and other actions by doctors and nurses. Besides this vision of their spirit separated from their bodies, they experience a sensation of freedom, profound peace and often are shown a panoramic review of their lives. They hear a strange noise and describe entering a dark tunnel at great speed, at the end of which they distinguish a very bright light that seems to attract them. They meet relatives that have already passed away (parents, grandparents, brothers and sisters, etc.) and friends and also a Being of Light, full of love and kindness. They are able to enjoy the wonderful scenery. At one given moment they are made to understand that the time for them to remain there has not come yet and that they should return to their physical body because their tasks on Earth had not been finished yet.

Many articles published on this theme of “near death experience” by doctors are bringing out the same characteristics. For example, “Return from Tomorrow”, 1978, by Dr. George G. Ritchie; “Between two Worlds”, 1973, by Dr. Arthur Guirdham; “Beyond Death’s Door”, 1978, by Dr. Maurice Rawlings; “Reise ins Jenseits”, 1982, by Dr. David R. Wheeler and “Life between Life”, 1986, by Dr. Joel I. Whitton and Joe Fischer.

However, the book “Recollection of death”, 1982, by Dr. Mich B. Sabom, is the most valuable work on the subject. It describes the results of research that was planned and carried out according to strict scientific methodology in the period May 1976 through 1981, involving 116 cases carefully studied from a medical point of view. The discussions about the various problems related to “near death experience” are of the highest scientific level and the results presented by Sabom are conclusive, convincing and fully acceptable. The phenomenon of the spirit leaving the body is interpreted by him as being a dissociation spirit-brain (split-brain). The reports given after conscientiousness is regained represent a unique transcendental experience: the spirit entering the spiritual plane, vision of magnificent scenery, sensation of peace, presence of relatives and friends that had passed away, the Being of Light, etc.

The author is fully convinced that the facts he analyzed support the reality of the existence of the spirit and its survival after physical death.

The works of Kenneth Ring, a psychology professor of the Connecticut University, USA, “Life at Death,” 1981, and Heading Toward Omega - In Search of the Meaning of the near death Experience,” 1985, are based on thousands of cases observed and studied. In particular, they show the deep changes of the patients life and philosophical concepts after the transcendental experience they went through.

Elisabeth Kübler Ross, in her preface to the second book states the following: “The experience



near death gives a new dimension to life and expands the understanding of human life and its purpose.”

In 1973 Jean Baptiste Delacour Parapsychologist, published his book “Aus dein Jenseits Zuruck - Berichte von Totgeglaubten” (“Return from Beyond and Reports from Those Judged Dead”).

The interest on the theme “survival after bodily death” is also demonstrated by the publication of the “Theta Bulletin” by “The Psychic investigation Foundation” edited by W. G. Roll, which started in April, 1983. This bulletin does not represent an opinion in favor of or against survival but expresses the belief that scientific observation and experimentation can lead to a solution of this problem

In 1920 Thomas A. Edison expressed himself about the subject with the following words: “If our personality survives then it is rigorously logic and scientific to admit that it retains the memory, the intellect, and other faculties and knowledge acquired on Earth. Therefore, if the personality survives after what we call death, it would be reasonable to assume that those who leave Earth would like to communicate with those that were left behind.”

In recent times (1917-1925) some phenomena of transcommunication started to appear, that is, the communication from the Beyond with our plane by telephone, which led to the publication of Colonel Argonnel’s book in Rio de Janeiro in 1925. “The spirits interfere in the telephone lines and speak to the living people, but for this to happen the presence of the medium is necessary.”

In 1987, Rainer Holbe, of the Luxembourg Radio and Television published a number of books and in one he analyses the transcommunication made by phone by Boden with deceased people. Scott Rogo in his book “Life after Life”, presents an excellent chapter on “Telephone calls from the Dead”.

In 1959, Friedrich Jurgenson was able for the first time to receive voices of deceased people through a cassette tape recorder. In 1964, he publishes his first book: “Roestema fraen Rymden” (“Voices from the Universe”). In 1981, he publishes another book “Sprech Funk mit Verstorbenen - Praktische Kontaktherstellung mit dem Jenseits!” (“Speaking Electronically with the Dead”).

In 1965, Dr. Konstantin Raudive came in contact with Jurgenson and in 1968 he published his book “Unhoerbares wird Hoerbar” (“The Inaudible becomes Audible”). This work contains 72,000 phrases recorded on magnetic tape.

Leo Schmid, a Roman catholic priest, publishes in 1976 his book “Wenn die Toten reden (“When the Dead Speak”). In 1973 parapsychologist Delacour publishes the book “Stimmen aus Dem Jenseits” (“Voices from the Beyond”) describing his experiences on the subject.

In 1971, Franz Seidl, an Austrian electronic engineer, publishes the book “Das Phaenomen der Transzendental Stimmen”, where he describes his device Psychophon that makes it possible to record and to dialogue with deceased people on magnetic tape, through a built-in microphone. Between 1971 and 1980, through the efforts of George Meek and his colleagues, comes the device Spiricom which enables one to hear the voices of the spirits and to dialogue with them. However as stressed by Scott Rogo, in order for this device to work properly it is necessary that the operator have some special mediumistic capabilities. More recently, transcommunjcation has been advancing through computers and television.

In Aachen, Germany, Klaus Schreiber (now deceased) is able to record on a video cassette the images of deceased people that appeared on a television screen (his relatives, friends and other entities are photographed and filmed in 1987). Rainer Holbe publishes these experiences in a magnificent book “Bilder aus dem Reich der loten” (Photographs from the Kingdom of the Dead’) which presents great pictures of deceased people. In light of these facts one can say that Thomas A. Edison was correct in his assumptions, now becoming reality. However, all these publications call the attention (and this is an advice from the spirits) to the need of a medium for the transcommunication to take place.

Before we finish our comments, it is worth mentioning some words about the book “La Vie Secrete de l’Enfant avant sa Naissance” 1982, by Thomas Verny and John Kelly.

It is shown in this book that six months after conception the child is already a conscious individual who is able to see and to hear while in his mother’s womb. From about this time on, his central nervous system is able to receive, process and encode messages. All traumas and emotional problems experienced by the pregnant mother and by the parents are perceived and registered by the fetus.

These traumas may become the origin of problems and pathological symptoms appearing later in

life. It is not the fetus really that suffers the action of such traumas, but the spirit existing in him that feels, absorbs and registers them. This fact could be taken as a proof of the existence of the spirit

Psychotherapists that work with regression techniques could lead the patient to revive these traumas in his intrauterine life, thus establishing the origin of his mental troubles

The Spiritist Doctrine considers man to be made up of a) physical body, b) spirit c) perispirit. When death comes the physical body loses its structural organization deteriorates and becomes dust again as the Bible says.

After leaving the physical body and becoming free from physical ties, spirit and perispirit survive death and continue to exist in another dimension.

All experiences during life on Earth, as well as memories from this period, are preserved and filed within this complex spirit-perispirit. This knowledge about man's nature enables us to better understand the contents of the messages and the information received, providing this way the basic arguments for their acceptance. Under some special conditions, all these situations, memories and feelings may be revived and transmitted to those that remain alive in flesh and bones on the terrestrial plane, through an intermediary, a medium, and in Chico Xavier's case, through automatic writing. All of this means that - the spirit of the dead is able to communicate with living people!

As it can be seen in the detailed analysis presented in Chapter 11, in the 45 cases researched in this book, there are many facts and reports that must be brought out due to their importance for the understanding of what happens after death, through messages of those that have died but who identify themselves as alive and living through Chico Xavier's automatic writing.

In all these cases the information presented in the messages is very accurate and the explanations given are so extraordinary that some of them have been used in criminal courts as acceptable proof (information supplied by the deceased through Chico Xavier) in order to avoid decisions that would bring injustice. In another example, the information given by the spirit that the real name of the person buried in the Flamboyant cemetery, Campinas, SP, was Irineu, and not Pirineu as registered in the official files, does not leave any doubt as to the authenticity of the messages.

Another fact deserving attention is the preoccupation of some communicants with informing their parents about their fiancées being pregnant. Thus, the communicants recognize their responsibilities as fathers and ask their parents to accept the future grandchild and to give support to the young mother and her child. In this way they seek to keep up with the compromise they assumed with their fiancées.

Such information received by Chico Xavier does not seem to be explained by telepathy or clairvoyance. This brief analysis of the contents of the messages does not relegate to a secondary plane the innumerable cases where there is mention of names of relatives and family friends deceased long ago who were never known by the communicant during his life on Earth.

In the realm of the Spiritist Doctrine all these reports are perfectly understood and accepted on the basis of the spiritist concept of man his survival and on the possibility of communication and exchange between those living on Earth and those who have departed from it

All these aspects analyzed here point out the intentional action of an intelligent agent who through the medium is fully identified in the messages by the knowledge he shows about facts related to the persons to whom he addresses himself, always shown to be true!

It seems to us that the primary intention of Chico Xavier's spiritual mentors with these messages from the "dead" is to prove the existence of the spirit, its survival and the possibility of its communication with living people.

It should be remembered that this wonderful work of Chico Xavier had already started in 1927 and that his first mediumistic book "Parnaso de Além Túmulo" ("Poems from Beyond the Grave") was published in 1932. In this book about 50 deceased poets present their poems, each one with his own characteristic style!

All data on the majority of the important scientific works that have been published about the existence of the spirit, its survival, communication and reincarnation were analyzed in this chapter.

We ask you to study with attention the data we presented here and with your intelligence, culture and capacity to choose and decide, please try to reach a logical conclusion on what these data really mean and what ideas and concepts they are trying to convey. For us, all these data are evidences and proofs of the existence of the spirit, its survival, the possibility of communication, and reincarnation.

**Antonio Ferreira Filho**

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- ANDRADE, H.G. *Espírito, perispírito e alma*. (Spirit, perispirit, soul) São Paulo. Pensamento. 1984.
- ANDRADE, H.G. *Morte, renascimento, evolução*. (death, rebirth, evolution). São Paulo. Pensamento. 1984.
- ANDRADE, H.G. *O caso Ruytemberg Rocha - um caso de "Drop in"*. Van Moorsel. Andrade Cia. Ltda. SP. 1971.
- ANDRADE, H.G. *Reencarnação no Brasil (Reincarnation in Brazil)*. Casa Editora Oclaum, 1988.
- BAYLESS, R. *Voices from beyond*. University Books. In. N. Jersey, 1976.
- DELACOUR, Jean Baptiste. *Aus dem Jenseits zurneck*. Berichte von Totgegläubten - Econ Verlag. 1973.
- DELACOUR, Jean Baptiste. *Stimmen aus dem Jenseits Parapsycho-logische Phaenomene*. Bardtenschlager Verlag Muenchen. 1973.
- DROVOT, P. *Nous sommes immortels*. Garanciere, 1987.
- EBON, Martin. *The evidence for life after death*. The New American Library, Inc. 1977.
- ECCLES, John., ROBINSON, D.N. *The wonder of being human. Our brain and our mind*. New Science Library, 1985.
- EERSEL, P. *Sterben - der Weg in ein neues leben*, Editiora Cornset & Fasquelle, 1986.
- HÄCKEL, Ernest. *Wir werden Leben auch wenn wir sterben*. Turm Verlag 7120 Bietigheim, 1978.
- HOLBE, Rainer. *Bilder aus dem Reich der Toten*. Droemerche Verlagsanstalt Muenchen, 1987.
- HOLBE, Rainer. *Botschaften aus einer anderen dimemension, und andere unglaubichen geschichten*. Droermersche Verlaganstalt, 1988.
- HOLBE, Rainer. *Knaur Lese Festival. Unglaubliche Geschichten*. DroermercheVerlagsanstalt, Muenchen, 1985.
- JACOBSON, Nils O. *Vida após a morte (Life after Death)*. Editora Nórdica, 1971.
- JÜRGENSON, Friedrich. *Sprechfunk mit Verstorbenen*. Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Muenchen, 1981.
- KASTENBAUM, R. *Haverá uma vida depois da morte? Is there life after life?* Editora Nórdica Ltda., 1989. Multimediac Publications 1984.
- KÜBLER Ross, Elisabeth. *On death and dying*. Macmillan Publishing Co. Inc, 1969.
- KÜBLER Ross, Elisabeth. *Ueber den Tod und das Leben danach*. Verlag Die Silberschnur, 1987.
- MOODY, Raymond A. *Life after life*. Covington Georgia Mockinbird Books, 1975.
- MOODY, Raymond. *Reflections on life after life*. Portuguese Edition Edição Nórdica, 1977.

- MÜLLER, Karl. F. *Reencarnação baseada em fatos*. (Reincarnation based on facts) Difusora Cultural, 1978.
- OSIS, Karlis. *Deathbed observation by Physicians and Nurses*. Parapsychology Foundation, Inc. N.Y., 1961.
- OSIS, Karlis & HARALDSON, Erlendur. *At the hour of death*. 1977.
- PENFIELD, Wilder. *The mystery of Mind*. Princeton University Press, 1975.
- POPPER, K.R. & ECCLES, J.C. *The self and its Brain*. Springer International, 1977.
- RAUDIVE, K. *Unhoerbares wird hoerbar*. Remagen, 1968.
- RING, Kenneth. *Den Tod erfahren - das Leben gewinnen*. Scherz Verlag, Berlin, 1985.
- RING, Kenneth. *Heading toward Omega. In search of the meaning of near death experience*. Graussner & Partner, 1984.
- ROGO, D. Scott. *Life after death - the case for survival of bodily death*. The Aquarian Press, 1986.
- RYZL, Milan. *Der tod und was danach kommt. (Das weiter - leben aus der sicht der parapsychologie)*. Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, 1981.
- SABOM, M.B. *Erinnerung an den Tod. Eine medizinische Untersuchung*. Zelnserdruck, GmbH, Berlin, 1983.
- SABOM, M.B. *Recollections of death*. Corgi ed., 1982.
- SEIDL, F. *Transzendentalstimmen*. Verlag Frech, Stuttgart, 1971.
- STEVENSON, Ian. *Ian Stevenson on reincarnation*. The Journal of Nervous and Mental disease. Vol. 165, Nr.3, Sept., 1977.
- STEVENSON, I. *Twenty cases suggestive of reincarnation*. University Press. Virginia, 1974.
- TENHAEFF, W.H.C. *Kontakte mit dem Jenseits. Der Spiritismus - Report*. Universitas Berlin, 1974.
- VERNY, Thomas e KELLY, John. *La vie secrète de l'enfant avant sa naissance*. Grassel & Pasquelle, 1982.
- WAMRACH, H. *Leben vor dem Leben. Es geht ein Leben vor der Geburt*. Wilhelm Heyne Verlag. Muenchen, 1980.
- WEINER, Bill. *Wege zum Jenseits*. Gespraechе ueber Leben und Tod. Hestia, 1980.
- WHITE, John & KRIPPNER, Stanley. *Future Science*. Anchor Books, 1977.
- WILSON, Cohn. *After Life*. Dieter Bonhorst, Muenchen, 1985
- WILSON, Cohn. *Nach dem Tode*. Orvermersche Verlag, 1987.

## CHAPTER II

### REFLECTIONS ON THE RESEARCH DATA

**T**he geographic distribution of source persons is an important part of the research data. There are 37 cases researched in the state of São Paulo, three in the state of Goiás, two in Paraná, and one in each of the following states: Mato Grosso do Sul, Minas Gerais and Rio de Janeiro.

The greatest number of interviews occurred in the state of São Paulo. These cases were more accessible to the researcher as he lives in the capital city of that state.

The remaining eight cases outside the state of São Paulo stress the authenticity and the range of the mediumistic messages.

The accuracy of the facts reported in messages intended for different families that live in distant regions of Brazil, a country of continental dimensions, was 100%. This makes it difficult to explain the messages as being the result of fraud, extrasensory perception (ESP) or even cryptomnesia, as commented by the researcher in the first part of this book.

The medium always lived a simple life, earning his living by hard work. Presently, his sole source of income is the retirement pension he receives from the Department of Agriculture. He does not benefit materially in any way from the spiritual work he carries out; neither does he receive financial returns from his many books nor looks forward to social recognition. He does not engage in religious proselytizing and the families who benefit from messages from their loved ones are free to follow any religion that best fits their personal aspirations.

#### Religion

The religion of the source person and of the communicant can be compared by analyzing items 5 and 22 of the data sheet: 44.4% of the source persons are Catholics and 48.9% are spiritists, while for communicants these numbers are 62.2% and 20.0%, respectively.

These figures show that messages received by families caused them to change their religious beliefs to some extent. Since they receive any pressure from the medium or from his collaborators to medj their religion, the conclusion is that the strong proof of the spirit's life after death represented by the messages was the main reason for this change.

In addition, the growth and dissemination of spiritist ideas in Brazil must also be considered, as this fact will probably be shown in the ne,rt national census.

#### Sex of communicants

There is a marked predominance of male communicants - 77.8%, although there is no doubt that male elements suffer a larger number of fatal accidents. Also, there is another important factor to be considered - according to explanations provided by the medium, men have stronger ties than women to the material world and to things left behind.

#### Style of the communications

The first impression obtained from analyzing the messages is that they apparently follow a common format; especially with reference to the initial arid final words, the correct usage of the language, and the gentle way communicants address their loved ones to convey optimism and courage. This first impression can be explained by the fact that the epistolary style is a well recognized form of literature, with its own characteristics. Thus it is only natural that the messages, expressed as letters sent by communicants to their living relatives and friends, contain some common features.

However, further analysis of the research data brings out a wealth of specific information that describes with great clarity the personalities of the communicants.

Such is the case of Jair Presente (case n. 2), who uses slang natural to his generation. Almost half

of the families (42.2%) recognized the characteristic style of the communicants and were able to identify particular words (55.6%) and phrases (40.0%).

There are other powerful examples, such as communication in a foreign language, known as psychographic xenoglossy. Ilda Mascaro Saullo (case n. 26), wrote in perfect Italian, and her son was able to recognize not only her style of writing but also her signature.

Roberto Muszkat (case n. 33) wrote in Portuguese but used words and phrases in Hebrew. At the end of the séance, in order to read and understand the message, the medium had to request help from the communicant's father, Dr. David Muszkat, MD. The meaning of some ancient Hebrew expressions had to be explained by a rabbi from São Paulo, since they were unknown to the communicant's father.

### **Reception by deceased relatives and friends**

In all cases there is the presence of relatives and friends on the threshold of the spiritual world. They form a kind of reception committee and work as an important link between the two worlds.

They provide emotional support to the newcomer, trying to alleviate the sorrow of separation and helping with the spiritual treatment of the needy (44.4%) in spiritual world rehabilitation institutions.

Naming these relatives and friends in the messages gives them a high degree of authenticity. In 68.9% of the cases one to three deceased relatives or friends are mentioned; in 13.3% four to six, and in 11.1% of the cases, more than six deceased persons are referred to by the communicant. When all 45 messages are considered, more than one hundred names are mentioned despite the fact that, according to item 30 of the data sheet, 93.3% of all source persons had never met the medium before the death of the communicant.

### **Description of death**

Three-fourths (75.6%) of the communicants describe death. Due to the fact that among the causes of death listed there are twelve accidents, six natural deaths, three murders, and one suicide, very specific details are presented. The following paragraphs describe some surprising examples:

Paulo Eduardo Teixeira da Silva was a soldier of the Guard and Security Battalion of the Pirassununga Air Force Academy in São Paulo state, when he was killed at his post by a bullet from his own rifle on September 26, 1978. The case was considered by his superiors to be suicide. In his message the young man explains that he never intended to kill himself, and that the weapon went off by accident while he was trying to clean his nails with it. After this explanation the family appealed to the Air Force authorities and the case was reviewed.

Allann Charless Padovani (case n. 42) died when he was 15 years old, from exogenous poisoning by a psychostimulant in the city of Cascavel, Paraná State. The local authorities were not able to identify the toxic substance, but the communicant explains that it was benzine. Although he did not have the habit of sniffing drugs, during one meeting with friends he decided to inhale benzine to escape from a voice that insisted "Allann, you will not survive 1984". He subsequently died of heart failure. According to his notes, heart failure would occur one way or another, either provoked by benzine or by some other stronger emotional shock, because he was to have a short lifetime on Earth.

Carlos Teles Sobral Junior (case n. 43) was born in Brazil but lived in Portugal where he was found dead at the age of 25, and was considered a suicide case by the Portuguese police. Three months after his death, in Uberaba, Minas Gerais, he explains to his parents that he was murdered. He describes the foolish games that had cost him his physical life and asks his parents not to pursue the investigations. To stress his arguments he recalls that the murderer had placed the gun in his left hand. Could the murderer be left-handed? This is a question that immediately comes to mind, but for us, and for the parents, this case has been closed as requested by the communicant. The parents declared to the researcher that the cause of death had been an accident with a firearm.

The youngster Maurício Garcez Henrique (case n. 21) declared the innocence of his friend, José Divino Nunes, accused of murdering him, and explained that the gun went off accidentally. The case in court followed its normal course but when the judge, Dr. Orimar Bastos, read Maurício's message that was attached to the case documents, declared the defendant not guilty. At that time there was no precedent of this kind in Brazilian court history.

Federal Legislator Heitor Furtado (case n. 37), exhausted during his political campaign, decided to sleep in his car parked at a roadside gas station and was killed by a shot fired by a military police officer in the state of Paraná. Forty days after his death he wrote to his parents and explained that he did not see in the eyes of the young policeman the intention to kill; the shot was fired due to inexperience and nervousness on the part of the police officer. This letter was used as the main evidence by the defense lawyers in the trial carried out on September 26, 1984, in the town of Mandaguari, Paraná State. After receiving the message, federal legislator Alencar Furtado, father of the communicant, gave up the prosecution charges. The letter had a decisive influence on the final result of the trial: the accused, Aparecido Branco, was found guilty of simple homicide by 5 votes to 2, and sentenced to eight years and 20 days detention.

### **Impact of thoughts of relatives and friends**

The impact of the thoughts of relatives and friends on the emotional state of the communicant was reported in a number of messages. Feelings of rebellion, sadness, despair, lack of resignation and anxiety have a negative impact on the recently freed spirit, causing him great discomfort. In contrast, thoughts of resignation, calmness, patience and charitable work make him feel better and suit him well.

Gabriel Casemiro Espejo (case n. 5) recalls: "There is a mental bond between those who love each other deeply." Lineu de Paula Leão Junior (case n. 44) remembers the sadness that overcame his mother when she was informed that he had suffered third degree burns which, according to the Institute of Forensic Medicine - IML, caused his death. The communicant explains: "Despite all the respect I feel for the IML, I want to clarify to my mother that a severe hemorrhage expelled me from my body". The message brought great comfort to the mother and to the relatives who were shocked with the news of this death by fire.

João Jorge de Lima (case n. 12) wrote "Do not continue to cry with this pain which seems more like a smoldering fire in your heart." "I am bound to our house by ties that I do not understand and today I am here to bring you some news; I urge you to devote prayers of resignation and faith in God on my behalf."

Izídio macjo da Silva (case n. 16) states: "Mother, here, if we feel attached to our family, we follow everything that happens at home."

Jorge Luiz Motono Camargo (case n. 22) states: "When I woke up I heard my mother Iris crying out to me. I did not believe I had crossed the barriers of death. With some difficulty I asked the nurses that were assisting me to take me back home or to bring my parents to my side, since I heard my mother's voice in a strange way, as if a loudspeaker was installed in my chest."

### **Advice by the communicants**

As a result of the impact of the thoughts of relatives and friends, there is a constant request on the part of the communicant that they try to have positive thoughts (82.2%), resignation (15.6%) and carry out charitable work (44.5%).

Mrs. Tereza Malafronto, Ronaldo's mother (case n. 10), after the death of her son from a cerebral aneurysm, did not eat or sleep. When she went to Uberaba in search of news from her son, she left a message in the pocket of the medium, asking why there were tears on her son's face after he was placed in the coffin.

In the message received on that same night Ronaldo explained that when he realized that his illness was fatal and that separation was inevitable he had come to tears. However, the cerebral vascular accident blocked the tears which were only released when natural relaxation of the sphincters occurred, sometime after his death. After this message, Mrs. Malafronto stopped taking sleeping pills, started eating again and resigned herself because she was certain that death is not the end of things.

It must be pointed out that the medium did not know about the contents of the note in his pocket nor was Mrs. Malafronto present in the room when the message was received at a meeting of the "Spiritist Group for Prayer". The medium asked representatives from the "Folha Espirita", present at the séance, to deliver the message to Mrs. Malafronto at her home in São Paulo.



## Encouragement to charitable work

As a general rule, communicants also recommend the practice of charity work; 44.4% advise their relatives and friends to engage themselves in constructive work in order to expand the concept of family. They emphasize the need to assist less fortunate brothers that make up the great human family. “The best way to remember those that pass away is to acquire a piece of land on Earth to shelter boys and girls that are starting their lives, sometimes rejected by their own families (Sérgio Calamari, case n. 20).”

“I thank my mother Yone for making me remember my humble birthday, when hundreds of children in day care centers made me cry for joy, bringing to memory the image of the little one who I now can call my own child.” (Renê Oliva Strang, case n. 38).

“The heaviest load in the world carried by man is man himself, when he does not share his time and his life to the benefit of others.” (Rosemari Daurício, case n. 19).

“Charitable work is the best business of life. People that help others receive much more than they give.” (Jair Presente, case n. 2)

## Preservation of memory data

The research showed 100.0% accuracy in the data supplied by communicants. The individual personality was totally preserved.

The spirit remembers the whole life he just left behind, often revealing facts that were completely unknown to his relatives.

Ricardo Leão de Oliveira (case n. 34) was killed in a car accident in the city of São Bernardo do Campo, São Paulo state. In the letter to his relatives he mentions the birth of a daughter, which was unknown to them. His fiancée was pregnant when he died.

Renê Oliva Strang (case n. 38) lost his life in a road accident near Cravinhos, SP. In his third and fourth letters to his parents he asked them to honor the commitment he had made with his fiancée regarding paternity of a child that was to be born. Upon this request the parents formally recognized the grandson, bringing also the young mother into the family.

Carlos Alberto Andrade Santoro (case n. 14) reports that he lived at two different times during this century. The first time ended in 1932, the year of the Paulista Revolution. The second started in 1951 and ended in 1972, in an airplane crash. In his message, Carlos Alberto refers to five names of revolutionaries and five teachers, all from the region of São José do Rio Preto, SP, and also made comments about places and institutions concerning that town in its early days. All these data were checked up by his friend Romeu Grisi, who was able to co, the authenticity of the information given in the message.

Correct data have already been analyzed regarding facts about the moment of death, with descriptions of twelve types of accidents six types of illness, three murders and one suicide. A number of communicants mentioned their nicknames, sometimes unusual, such as Zumbeta, Shabi, Popó, Garibaldo, etc.

Another important feature that brings out the preservation of individuality is the signature of the communicant in the message. In 35.6% of the cases they were considered identical and in 42.2% similar to the signature of the person when alive. Volquimar Carvalho dos Santos (case n. 3) signed her letter five times and her mother declared that these signatures look very much like her daughter's original signature.

Jair Presente (case n. 2) mentions in one of his letters the name of Mr. Irineu Leite da Silva, who passed away earlier and was buried in a cemetery named “Parque Flamboyant”, in the city of Campinas, SP. This name was unknown to the communicant's family and the manager of the cemetery, Mr. Renato Mangiaterra was unable to identify such a person in his files. Miss Sueli Presente, the communicant's sister, carefully looked up the archives of the town newspaper for the week when Mr. da Silva's death was said to have occurred and found him listed in the obituary notes. Miss Presente insisted with the cemetery's manager, and finally Mr. Mangiaterra discovered that there was a mistake in the files. Mr. Irineu Leite da Silva had been registered as Mr. Pirineu Leite da Silva. In this way, the message received from a deceased person helped set the records straight for the “Parque Flamboyant” cemetery in

Campinas.

Item 51 of the data sheet showed that 44.4% of the communicants are receiving treatment in the spiritual world. Therefore, it is only natural that many of them (31.1%) have described the places where they are receiving medical assistance and hospital care.

### **Description of aspects of the spiritual world**

Gabriel Casemiro Espejo (case n. 5) reports that he woke up in a hospital room with his head bandaged, and was informed by a nurse that he had undergone surgery performed by Dr. Mario Gatti, assisted by Dr. Guilherme da Silva. Field research revealed that Dr. Mario Gatti had been a surgeon. He had been born in Italy and had passed away in Campinas on March 3, 1964. Dr. Guilherme da Silva had been a public health doctor, who had been born in Rio de Janeiro and died in Campinas on July 14, 1912. Gabriel passed away in Campinas on June 27, 1974, ten years after the doctor that assisted him in the spiritual world. The doctor's presence gave him the assurance that he did not belong to the so-called world of the living anymore.

Carlos Alberto (case n. 14) remembers his last moments of physical life: "I cried, within a state of immobility that I am not able to describe and, immediately afterwards, noticed that some nurse's hands administered anesthesia to me. It was a sleep, a blessed sleep, because between the death of the body and rebirth to the Spiritual Life, God placed a "providential faint". He goes on: "I woke up and realized that I was in a school-hospital, managed by old time benefactors of the city of São José do Rio Preto". Soon after the treatment he mentions studies and tasks to which he is gradually adapting himself.

Many communicants talk about this deep sleep that takes hold of them at the moment of death and that lasts an undetermined length of time.

José Roberto Pereira Cassiano (case n. 8) describes being assisted in a peaceful and quiet refuge, in the town of São Bernardo do Campo, not far away from the place he had suffered the accident. In this institution doctors and nurses gave him "sedatives" to ensure his rest; and he was visited by relatives brought by benefactor spirits for a reunion with him.

After sleeping some more he woke up in another institution, this time a school-hospital, according to his definition a place of learning for spiritual recovery from this place he went one day, duly accompanied by higher-level spirits, to visit his father who had been hospitalized with heart trouble at the Beneficência Portuguesa Hospital in São Paulo, after suffering the loss of his only son. In fact, José Roberto died on March 09, 1974 and his father recalls having a dream with him on March 17, 1974, while he was in the hospital.

Yolanda Carolina Giglio Villela (case n. 13) describes a house dedicated to emergency spiritual aid which had been set up near the town of Bebedouro, SP, by Francisco Valente, a catholic priest. She was assisted in this house immediately after her accident.

Maurício Garcez Henrique (case n. 21) reports that he was taken to the city of Anápolis, near Goiânia, GO, to be treated by a nurse, Sister Terezona, who was very good with children. Maurício's grandfather Mr. Humberto Batista, who was his mother's father, informed reporters from the "Folha Espírita", that the real name of Sister Terezona had been Maria Tereza de Jesus and that during her lifetime she had founded the Peregrinations to São Born Jesus da Lapa, around 1931, always showing special dedication to children.

After the accident that caused his death, Jorge Luiz Motono Camargo (case n. 22) went into a deep sleep and woke up later in a hospital bed, being cared for by nurses. He thought he was still alive and asked to be sent home or to call his parents to come to the hospital. His grandfather Rafael, assisted him in his reentry to the spiritual world, and had the task of explaining to him the new situation, through what is called "therapy dialogue". These enlightening dialogues are frequently used, especially in cases of sudden death.

### **Description of cities and activities in the spiritual world**

Andréa Lodi (case n. 25) passed away in a car accident, when she was nine years old. In her letter to her parents she describes: "I know I am getting better and with the help of Grandpa Silvio I am attending a large school, surrounded by gardens". She goes onto explain that her teachers are dedicated

spirits who love their pupils as if they were their own children.

Izídio Inácio da Silva (case n. 16) writes to his parents: “Here we have many types of activities; we do not have too many social gatherings but mainly fraternal meetings, with lots of hope and plans for constantly improving ourselves”.

Luiz Adamo Nucci (case n. 24) reports plans for his new environment: “I believe that later on people will have some sort of apparatus for their personal transportation through space; if I can, I want to work here on these plans, since we are in a world where inventions come from spirits in thoughts of light.” These ideas show that the same love for designing machinery that was apparent in his short physical life still remains after death, providing new guidelines for his studies and activities in the eternal life.

Vera Lúcia Leitão Bertoni (case n. 7) refers to the home of Saint Francis of Assisi, where she is living. When on Earth, she had shown special affection for the work of the Franciscan brothers.

Heitor Alencar Furtado (case n. 37) also makes new plans for many activities in his new surroundings: “I lost my probable mandate in Congress, but I am now in a new institution where speakers, or representatives of renewed ideas that motivate them, speak about whatever they wish, and how they wish. This situation resembles a type of liberation and, according to the sample I had, I know I shall soon have many elements to contribute to the renovation of our community life”.

Roberto Muszkat (case n. 33) describes in detail the city where he is in the other dimension of life: “I came to know then that I was in Erets Israel, or the Land of Rebirth, of indescribable beauty. There, in this province of the Earth Space, lay another city of light of the Prophets. Those who cried in the world, those who were tortured, martyred and burned, prosecuted and killed because of their love for the Eternal and Only One Creator of life, work in their rest or rest working towards the construction of a new humanity”. The communicant recalls that other nations also have cities like this on the spheres that surround the planet. Roberto is particularly happy to share with millions of other hearts the same belief in the Only Father.

## **Conclusion**

We have presented above some reflections resulting from research described in the first chapters of this book.

The evidence of the survival of the spirit after physical death is very strong.

Life is a fatality, according to the testimony of these 45 friends, who exposed themselves completely, through the humble hands of the medium, showing many facets of their personalities.

Life always triumphs, revealing in its surprising consequences, the sublime glory of the Creator.

**Maria Júlia P. de Moraes Prieto Peres, MD**

**Marlene Rossi Severino Nobre, MD**



## APPENDIX B

### STATISTICAL DATA OBTAINED IN THE RESEARCH

<i>A. Data related to the source person</i>		
<i>A.1. Level of education of source person</i>		
Grammar School	6	13.3
High School	28	62.2
University	11	24.4
<i>A.2. Religion</i>		
Catholic	20	44.4
Spiritist	22	48.9
Jewish	1	2.2
Protestant	1	2.2
None	0	0
Afro cults	1	2.2
<i>A.3. Family relationship</i>		
Friend	1	2.2
Son, daughter	1	2.2
Brother, sister	5	11.1
Mother	15	33.3
Other	0	0
Father	23	51.1
<i>B. Data related to the communicant</i>		
<i>B.1. Did the communicant inform his nickname?</i>		
Yes	6	13.3
No	39	86.7
<i>B.2. Country of birth</i>		
Brazil	44	97.8
Italy	1	2.2
<i>B.3. Age when death occurred (item 14 minus item 10)</i>		
Up to 10 years	2	4.4
Between 11 and 20 years	17	37.8
Between 21 and 30 years	24	53.3
Over 30 years	2	4.4
<i>B.4. Country where death occurred</i>		
Brazil	43	95.6
Italy	1	2.2
Portugal	1	2.2
<i>B.5. Sex of communicant</i>		
Male	35	77.8
Female	10	22.2
<i>B.6. Civil status</i>		
Married	7	15.6
Single	38	84.4
<i>B.7. Level of education of communicant</i>		
Grammar School	3	6.7
High School	33	73.3
University	9	20.0
<i>B.8. Religion of the communicant</i>		
Catholic	28	62.2
Spiritist	9	20.0

Protestant	4	8.9
Afro cults	1	2.2
Atheist	0	0
None	2	2.2
<i>B.9. Cause of death of the communicant</i>		
Accidental death	15	33.3
Car	1	2.2
Motorcycle	1	2.2
Bicycle	1	2.2
Airplane	1	2.2
Hit by car	2	4.4
Railway	1	2.2
Drowning	4	8.9
Inhalation of toxic substance	1	2.2
Fire arm	3	6.7
Fire	2	4.4
Fall	1	2.2
Impact of falling object	1	2.2
Natural death		
Meningitis	3	6.7
Heart problem	1	2.2
Vascular problem	1	2.2
Anaphylactic shock	1	2.2
Septicemia	1	2.2
Cancer	1	2.2
Murder	3	6.7
Suicide	1	2.2
<i>B.10. Time elapsed between death and communication (Field 24 minus field 14)</i>		
Less than 1 and 6 months	0	0
Between 1 and 6 months	15	33.3
Between 7 and 12 months	12	26.7
Between 13 and 18 months	7	15.6
Between 19 and 24 months	3	6.7
Between 25 and 30 months	5	11.1
Over 30 months	3	6.7
<i>B.11. Language of the message</i>		
Portuguese	44	97.8
Other, unknown to the medium	1	2.2
<i>B.12. Visit to FCX specially to obtain news from the Communicant</i>		
Yes	42	93.3
No	3	6.7
<i>B.13. Number of visits to FCX before receiving message</i>		
None	0	0
Only once	19	42.2
2 to 3 times	15	33.3
4 to 5 times	5	11.1
Over 5 times	6	13.3
<i>B.14. Any request of source person to FCX prior to receiving message?</i>		
Yes	9	20
No	36	80
<i>B.15. How this request to FCX was sent?</i>		
By mail	7	15.6
Personal note	1	2.2

Telephone	1	2.2
Other	1	2.2
<i>B.16. Did FCX ever meet the communicant when he was alive?</i>		
Yes	3	6.7
No	42	93.3
<i>B.17. Mention of personal facts related to the source person?</i>		
Yes	44	97.8
No	1	2.2
<i>B.18. Number of personal facts mentioned</i>		
None	3	6.7
1 to 3	10	22.2
More than 3	32	71.1
<i>B.19. Occurrence of characteristic words in the message</i>		
Yes	25	55.6
No	20	44.4
<i>B.20. Occurrence of characteristic phrases</i>		
Yes	18	40
No	27	60
<i>B.21. Personal style identified in the message</i>		
Yes	19	42.2
No	26	57.8
<i>B.22. Did FCX provide any information on how the communicant looked like?</i>		
Yes	1	2.2
No	44	97.8
<i>B.23. Comparison between signatures</i>		
Identical	16	35.6
Similar	10	22.2
Different	19	42.2
<i>B.24. Documents that can confirm identification</i>		
Letters	5	11.1
Documents	11	24.2
None	5	42.2
<i>B.25. Number of persons that found the communication to be authentic</i>		
Only one person	0	0
Between 2 and 3	5	11.1
More than 3	40	88.9
<i>B.26. Relationship between the persons that confirmed authenticity of the message</i>		
Spouse	5	11.1
Mother	44	97.8
Brother, sister	32	71.1
Father	34	75.6
<i>B.27. Number of personal facts described in the message</i>		
None	0	0
1 to 3	4	8.9
4 to 6	13	28.9
More than 6	28	62.2
<i>B.28. Any untrue facts reported in the message?</i>		
Yes	0	0
No	45	100
<i>B.29. Number of deceased friends and relatives</i>		

<i>mentioned in the message</i>		
None	3	6.7
1 to 3	31	68.9
4 to 6	6	13.3
More than 6	5	11.1
<i>B.30. Number of alive friends and relatives mentioned in the message</i>		
None	3	6.7
1 to 3	19	42.2
4 to 6	17	37.8
More than 6	6	13.3
<i>B.31. Description of death in the message</i>		
Yes	34	75.6
No	11	24.4
<i>B.32. Conditions under which the message was received</i>		
Public séance (average 300 people)	42	93.3
Restricted séance (average 20 people)	3	6.7
<i>B.33. Present situation of the communicant described in the message</i>		
Anguish	1	2.2
Calmness	24	53.3
Under treatment	20	44.4
<i>B.34. Special requests of the communicant to his family and friends</i>		
Positive thoughts	37	82.2
Resignation	7	15.6
Charitable work	20	44.4
<i>B.35. Number of messages after the first one</i>		
None	27	60
1 to 3	12	26.7
4 to 6	3	6.7
More than 6	3	6.7
<i>B.36. Presence of foreign words</i>		
Yes	2	4.4
No	43	95.6
<i>B.37. Utilization of the message as court evidence</i>		
Yes	3	6.7
No	42	93.3
<i>B.38. Number of subjects unknown to his friends and relatives</i>		
None	27	60
1 to 3	16	35.6
4 to 6	2	4.4
More than 6	0	0
<i>B. 39. Description of previous lives</i>		
Yes	1	2.2
No	44	97.8
<i>B.40. Description of aspects of the life in the spiritual world</i>		
Yes	21	26.4
No	24	53.3
Hospital	14	31.1
Schools	4	8.9
Cities	2	4.4
Various Activities	3	6.7



## APPENDIX C

### RESEARCH QUESTIONNAIRE

#### RESEARCH OF CASES THAT INDICATE SURVIVAL THROUGH THE MEDIUMSHIP OF FRANCISCO CANDIDO XAVIER

REFERENCE: Communicant: \_\_\_\_\_

Placed Received: \_\_\_\_\_ Time \_\_\_\_\_

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

#### ITEM 1: DATA RELATED TO THE SOURCE PERSON(S)

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Age: \_\_\_\_\_

Identification Card: \_\_\_\_\_ IRS n.: \_\_\_\_\_

Medical Board n. (doctors) \_\_\_\_\_

Other: \_\_\_\_\_ PE n. (engineers) \_\_\_\_\_

Date of Birth \_\_\_\_\_ City \_\_\_\_\_

State \_\_\_\_\_ Country \_\_\_\_\_

Level of Education:  grammar  high school  university

Address \_\_\_\_\_ n. \_\_\_\_\_

District \_\_\_\_\_ Telephone \_\_\_\_\_ City \_\_\_\_\_

Zip Code \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_ Country \_\_\_\_\_

Street \_\_\_\_\_

State \_\_\_\_\_ Country \_\_\_\_\_ Telephone \_\_\_\_\_

Profession \_\_\_\_\_

Religion:

Catholic  Spiritist  If spiritist, for how long \_\_\_\_\_

Other \_\_\_\_\_ Relationship with the communicant

Mother  Father  Child  Spouse  Other

Date of interview \_\_\_\_\_

Signature of source person \_\_\_\_\_

Signature of field researcher \_\_\_\_\_  
Identity/Professional card \_\_\_\_\_ Address \_\_\_\_\_ Phone \_\_\_\_\_

**ITEM 2: DATA RELATED TO THE COMMUNICANT**

Name \_\_\_\_\_  
Identity Card \_\_\_\_\_ IRS n. \_\_\_\_\_  
Other \_\_\_\_\_  
Date of Birth \_\_\_\_\_ City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_ Country \_\_\_\_\_  
Date of death \_\_\_\_\_ City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_ Country \_\_\_\_\_  
Sex \_\_\_\_\_ Civil Status \_\_\_\_\_ Level of Education \_\_\_\_\_  
Profession \_\_\_\_\_ Religion \_\_\_\_\_  
City where buried \_\_\_\_\_ Cemetery \_\_\_\_\_  
Cause of death \_\_\_\_\_  
Death certificate \_\_\_\_\_  
Other relevant information \_\_\_\_\_

Note: Please enclose a copy of the message containing the communicant's signature. Also enclose copy of ID documents with signature of the communicant.

Date of interview \_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of source person \_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of field researcher \_\_\_\_\_  
ID/professional card \_\_\_\_\_ Address \_\_\_\_\_ Telephone \_\_\_\_\_

**ITEM 3: DATA COLLECTED IN THE RESEARCH**

Time elapsed between death and communication:

Days \_\_\_\_\_  
Months:      1 to 6                       Years:    1 to 2   
                  7 to 12                                       Over 2

Type of communication: Automatic writing       Voice                       Other

Did the source person look for FCX especially to obtain information from the communicant?  
Yes                       No

Did FCX ever meet the communicant when alive?

Yes  No

Number of times that the source person visited FCX before he (she) received the message:

None  Once  More than once

Did the source person send any request to FCX before receiving the message?

Yes  No

If yes, by which means?

Mail  Telephone  Personal note  Other

Did FCX ever meet the communicant when alive?

Yes  No

Facts that suggest the authenticity of the message:

1 - Description of personal facts related to:

The source person  Other persons  Who?

---

---

Name/address

2 - Characteristic language: Words  Phrases  Style

3 - Description of Physical appearance:

4 - Correlation between signatures:

Identical  Similar  Different

Documents that confirm the identity of the communicant:

Letters  Personal Documents  Other  None

Number of people that considered the message to be authentic:

Less than 3  More than 3

Who considered the message to be authentic ?

Father  Mother  Brother/Sister  Spouse  Other

Name and addresses: \_\_\_\_\_

Number of facts mentioned in the message and confirmed a true:

1 to 10  11 to 30  31 to 50

Please describe the facts listed above:

---

---

Was any the of facts mentioned in the message found to be untrue ?

Yes  No

If yes, please describe:

---

---

Information contained in the message:

Mention of names of friends and relatives:

Deceased  How many? \_\_\_\_\_

Alive  How many? \_\_\_\_\_

Description of death: Yes  No

Other

---

---

Conditions under which the message was received:

Public séance  Approximate number of people \_\_\_\_\_

Particular Séance  Approximate number of people \_\_\_\_\_

Present condition described by the communicant:

Anguish  Calmness  Under treatment

Description of present state: Other  Which one

---

Special request of the communicant:

Resignation  Work  Positive thoughts  Other  None

Additional observations:

---

Date of this survey \_\_\_\_\_

Field researcher's signature \_\_\_\_\_

Witnesses' signature \_\_\_\_\_

## APPENDIX D

### AUTHOR'S AND CO-AUTHOR'S RÉSUMÉS

***Prof. Paulo Rossi Severino***

He was born in May, 1933. As a professor he taught classes at the College Paes Leme, São Paulo, one of the famous schools of Brazil, from 1951 to 1971. He has also worked in commercial activities and for about nine years he held the position of public relations. He is one of founding Directors of the spiritist journal “Folha Espírita”. He is currently Director of the Rondon Publishing Company, which is specialized in the publication of community newspapers and magazines. He is married Cléria Gandolfo Severino since 1962; the couple has three children: Fábio, Ana Carolina and Leda Cristina.

***Dr. Abrahão Rotberg, MD***

Associated Professor of Dermatology of the Medical School of the São Paulo University - USP. Former Full Professor of Dermatology of the Paulista Medical School. Director of the Department of Dermatology of the State Secretariat for Public Health, São Paulo, SP. Expert of the World Health Organization - WHO. President of the São Paulo Spiritist Medical Association - AME/SP.

***Dr. Antonio Ferreira Filho, MD***

Radiology specialist. Head of the Radiology Department of the Osvaldo Cruz Hospital, São Paulo, SP. Full member of the Brazilian College of Radiology. Honorary member of Brazilian Radiology Society, Rio de Janeiro. Vice-President of the São Paulo Spiritist Medical Association - AME/SP. Honorary member of the National Institute of Past Lives Therapy - INTVP.

***Dr. Hernani Guimarães Andrade***

A Civil Engineer with a degree from the Polytechnic School of the University of São Paulo - EPIUSP. Researcher of paranormal phenomena. Founder and President of the Brazilian Institute for Psychobiophysical Research - IBPP which maintains exchange with innumerable research centers from abroad. Among others, he is the author of the following books: Experimental Parapsychology; The Corpuscular Theory of the Spirit; New Courses for the Spiritistic Experimentation; The Psi Matter; Death, Rebirth, Evolution: a Transcendental Biology; Spirit, Perispirit and Soul: an Essay on the Biological Organizer Model; Quantic Psi; Reincarnation in Brazil; Poltergeist. He has published a great number of monographs describing the results of his psychobiophysical research, cited by over 70 foreign authors.

***Dr. Maria Júlia P. de Moraes Prieto Peres, MD***

Psychotherapist specialized in Past Lives and Regression Therapy (PLT). She holds a Master's Degree and has attended postgraduate courses in Public Health at the University of São Paulo - USP (1971), and in Mental Health at the Mexican Institute for Social Security (1966). In the period 1961-1964 she attended the theoretical and practical course on Clinic Psychiatry organized by the Paulista School of Medicine, São Paulo, and in 1980 she took the course on Past Life Therapy, conducted by the Association for Past Life Research and Therapy - APRT, California, USA. She has taken intensive training courses on PLT under the orientation of Morris Netherton (1982, 1983, 1986), Edith Fiore (1985), and Patrick Drout (1989). Since 1985 she has taught courses on PLT for professionals in Brazil and abroad. She is President of the National Institute for Past Life Therapy - INTVP and General Secretary of the São Paulo Spiritist Medical Association - AME/SP. She has also a university degree in Law.

***Dr. Marlene Rossi Severino Nobre, MD***

A Gynecologist with specialization on cancer prevention, Dr. Nobre has taken training courses in Broca Hospital, under the orientation of Prof Raoul Palmer, and in the Pathological Anatomy Laboratory of Prof J. de Brux, both in Paris. She is a member of the medical staff of the Medical Assistance Facility - PAM/Santa Cruz, São Paulo. She is Vice-President of the São Paulo Medical Spiritist Association - AME/SP; founder and Director of the day care center “Home of the Dawn” (Creche “Lar do Alvorecer”) for needy children, Diadema, SP, and of the “Folha Espírita” journal.

## APPENDIX E

### ABSTRACT

**T**his book by Prof. Paulo Rossi Severino and collaborators

Absolute from AME-SP is the first scientific research about the messages received by Chico Xavier. Out of the 150 messages sent by deceased persons to their families, that made up the initial data base, the author selected 45 for his research. These messages were studied in depth, including also statistical calculations, and constitute the main core of the book.

The book is made up two parts. In the first part the main author brings out a short biography of the medium Chico Xavier, describes the various aspects related to automatic writing and the public séances where the messages were received, discusses the research methodology and a number of hypotheses that could explain the content of the messages. In the first part, the 45 messages selected are presented together with the comments by the author and by the surviving family and friends about the details that support their authenticity.

The methodology followed by Prof Paulo Rossi Severino is based on filling out two questionnaires, one with personal data about the family members supplying the comments (source persons) and other with the details reveled in each one of the 45 messages. Such information was obtained in, personal interviews with as average duration of the hours.

The second part is the contribution of the São Paulo Medical Spiritist Association, AME-SP. It begins with a presentation by Prof Abrahão Rotberg, followed by a survey of the literature, carried out by Dr. Antonio Ferreira Filho, about research findings of the 20 century on the survival of the spirit after death. The final chapter of the second part, "Reflections on the Research Data", written by Drs. Marlene Rossi Severino Nobre and Maria Júlia de Moraes Prieto Peres, describes the relevant aspects of the statistical data obtained from the messages, stressing the common points in them, as for example the detailed account of death. Among the statistical data, it is worth noting that the all fad (100%) reported by the communicants in their messages were confirme in 3 5,6% of the cases, the signatures were identical to those of th communicants when still alive, and in 22,2% of the cases they showe a marked resemblance; in 57,8% of the messages, the surviving famil members and friends were able to identify the personal style of expressio of the communicants. Moreover, more than one hundred names c deceased family members were appropriately cited in the message although 93,3% of the informants had never met Chico Xavier before.

The description of schools, hospitals, cities and various activitic in the spiritual world makes it possible to expand our sociological sphere, allowing us to evaluate the influence that the spiritual world exerts o the physical world. For this reason, the book "LIFE'S TRIUMPH" represents an advancement of the frontier of the knowledge established by former researchers that studied the phenomenon of death in relation to dying patients, such as Raymond Moody (Life after Life), Elisabet Kübler-Ross (On Death and dying), Karlis Osis and Erlendur Haraldso (At the hour of death) and others, since it brings the personal testimony of those that crossed the barrier of death in a permanent way.

Key-words: Death, Survival of the Soul, Chico Xavier, Communication of Spirits, Séances, Spiritualism.